

JPRS: 2908

23 June 1960

TRANSLATIONS OF JEN-MIN JIH-PAO ARTICLES ON
SOCIOLOGICAL AND ECONOMIC SUBJECTS

RETURN TO MAIN FILE

DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A

Approved for Public Release
Distribution Unlimited

Reproduced From
Best Available Copy

20000131 112

Photocopies of this report may be purchased from:

PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

WASHINGTON 25, D.C.

U.S. JOINT PUBLICATIONS RESEARCH SERVICE
205 EAST 42nd STREET, SUITE 300
NEW YORK 17, N. Y.

JPRS: 2908

CSO: 4160-X/a

TRANSLATIONS OF JEN-MIN JIH-PAO ARTICLES ON
SOCIOLOGICAL AND ECONOMIC SUBJECTS

[The following are full translations of selected articles
in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960.]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>Article</u>	<u>Page</u>
<u>Ideology</u>	
THE STUDY OF MAO TSE-TUNG'S THOUGHT	1
IMPLEMENT THE SPIRIT OF FORMAL EDUCATION TO DEVELOP THE STUDIES FOR SELF REMOLDING	11
CONTINUOUSLY AND SELF-CONSCIOUSLY STRIVE FOR SELF-REVOLUTION	25
THANK THE GREAT PARTY FOR COMING TO MY RESCUE	30
THE VICTORY OF THE "THREE GREAT TREASURES"	51
<u>Education</u>	
THE BRILLIANT VICTORY OF THE PARTY'S EDUCATIONAL POLICY	62
DEVELOP SPARETIME EDUCATION TO TRANSFORM WORKERS AND PEASANTS INTO INTELLECTUALS	85
NEW SITUATION EMERGES IN EDUCATIONAL ENTERPRISES	94
HUMAN UNIVERSITY IN THE LEAP FORWARD	105
A NEW COLLEGE OF BRIDGE ENGINEERING	113
THE STUDY OF PLACE NAMES SHOULD BE DEVELOPED AS A NEW SUBJECT OF RESEARCH	123

SUPPORTING AGRICULTURE IS A MAJOR TASK FOR EDUCATIONAL WORKERS	134
---	-----

STRUGGLE FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE PROLETARIAN DRAMA	142
--	-----

THE TECHNICAL REFORM OF SPARETIME EDUCATION	150
---	-----

THE CORRECT PATH IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF MATHEMATICS IN CHINA	158
--	-----

Science and Technique

THE GREAT VICTORY OF THE PARTY'S MASS LINE ON THE AGRICULTURAL SCIENTIFIC FRONT	167
--	-----

SCIENCE AND TECHNIQUE MUST BE CLOSELY COMBINED WITH PRODUCTION	183
---	-----

RAISE HIGH THE RED BANNER OF THE GENERAL LINE TO REACH THE PEAKS OF SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH	192
--	-----

TEN THOUSAND HORSES MARCH FEROCIOUSLY; TEN THOUSAND NEW SITUATIONS EMERGE	207
--	-----

TECHNICAL REFORM HAS GUARANTEED "REDNESS EVERY MONTH" DURING FIRST QUARTER OF YEAR	218
---	-----

TECHNICAL REFORM AND TECHNOLOGICAL REVOLUTION IN CHEKIANG	228
--	-----

People's Communes and Messhalls

ORGANIZE THE PEOPLE'S LIFE COMPREHENSIVELY WITH THE MESSHALL AS THE CENTER	247
---	-----

OUR PUBLIC MESSHALLS BECOME BETTER AND BETTER	262
---	-----

SOME QUESTIONS RELATING TO FOOD, NUTRITION AND HEALTH IN PUBLIC MESSHALLS OF PEOPLE'S COMMUNES .	271
---	-----

Industry

DEVELOP THE CONSTRUCTION INDUSTRY AT HIGH SPEED	281
---	-----

CONTRIBUTE TO THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE PETROLEUM INDUSTRY	287
--	-----

INCREASE PAPER PRODUCTION BY EXPANDING SUPPLY OF RAW MATERIALS	292
SHIH-CH'U-SHAN BECOMES NEW INDUSTRIAL CITY	300
HOFEI ADVANCES BY LEAPS AND BOUNDS	307
THE RAPID DEVELOPMENT OF POSTAL AND TELECOMMUNICATIONS SERVICES	317
PEOPLE DANCE JOYOUSLY BEFORE THE PICTURE OF THE LEAP FORWARD OF THE FATHERLAND	325
MECHANIZATION OF AGRICULTURE AND MORE SMALL STEEL PLANTS ADVOCATED AT PEIPING CONGRESS	336

THE STUDY OF MAO TSE-TUNG'S THOUGHT

[The following is a full translation of the speech of TAN Chia-chen to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, 11 April 1960, page 17.]

I am greatly roused and encouraged after listening to Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the draft 1960 National Economic Plan, and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the 1960 Draft Budget. In addition to expressing my sincere support for them, I do really feel that, just as the Jen-min Jih-pao pointed out editorially, these two reports have unrolled before us a picture of the colossal and impressive continued leap forward of our six hundred million people. At the same time, they have revealed the incomparable prowess of the three treasures - the Party's general line for socialist construction, the big leap forward, and the people's commune - and the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung.

Chairman Mao had stated long ago, "In the wake of the high tide of economic construction, there will unavoidably arrive the high tide of cultural construction." To coordinate with and promote the big leap forward in industrial and agricultural production, our cultural, educational and scientific enterprises must also be developed at high speed, so that they may rapidly climb the pinnacles

of world science. This is entirely necessary. It is also the glorious but gigantic task before each of us the educational and scientific workers.

I am led to think of myself, a student of biology. Because the objects of my study are living things, the level of this science may directly affect the development of agricultural production and health protection enterprises. The rapid promotion of this science to advanced levels implies the effort to realize long life and bumper harvests.

The same as for other sciences, the rapid development of biology must be guided by the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. The scope of biology is very wide, and the section of it I deal with is heredity. From my graduation from the university up to now, I have been engaged in the study of this science for thirty years, two-thirds of which were spent in the days of the reactionary rule. During that period I trained less than twenty students, averaging less than one a year. The method I used was to train a student for a few years in this country and then send him abroad, so that he may later return to gradually expand the ranks of researchers. This was truly a method of small, slow, inferior and non-economic achievements.

To train red and expert cadres and rapidly develop a science with the achievement of quantity, speed, quality and economy, we must first recognize clearly the problem of the political direction in the study of natural sciences. In the past I held that since

my subject was not social science but natural science, and since heredity had been developed into an advanced science abroad, it must be beneficial to the cause of socialist construction, and I did not realize that there is still the problem of how the science may be made to better serve socialist construction. Ideologically I thought that a natural science reflects the objective laws that exist in the world of nature, and that in itself it has no class character. Once we become expert, everything will turn out well.

This trend of thinking of science for the sake of science, divorced from politics, was the result of my coming under the spell of, and influence from, long term bourgeois education. Though a natural science itself does not possess class character, but the people who master the science do possess class character. Science will serve the interests of a particular class when it is controlled by that particular class. The same science may serve both capitalism and socialism.

Atomic energy can serve imperialism and be used for the manufacture of murderous weapons; it can also serve socialism and be used for the manufacture of ice-breakers and atomic energy power generating stations. Heredity can serve imperialism and be used for the advocacy of the reactionary theory of racialism; it can also serve socialism and be used for the transformation of the world of nature, for the creation of more and better types of living things beneficial to the working people.

If people engaged in the study of the natural sciences do

not understand this point, they will lose their sense of direction, and even commit mistakes. Herein lies also the reason why we must follow the road of becoming both red and expert, becoming red thoroughly and expert penetratingly.

Having understood what science should serve, we must also understand ideologically the law of the development of natural science itself. We who are engaged in the study of the natural sciences stress one-sidedly the importance of basic theory and separate theory from practice. Particularly in a comprehensive university, we are all the more prone to think that our true duty is to undertake research in fundamental theory, and that the practical issues are the concern of the college of agriculture or the college of medicine.

During the last two years, the great development in scientific technique in China cannot be separated from the policy of combining theory with practice, and this fully reveals the road for the development of science itself and also the correctness of Chairman Mao's "On Practice." Both in the development of fundamental theory and in the development of the most advanced sciences, the method of making practice lead study has achieved great results.

On the foundation of the summarization of the rich experiences in agriculture, we have enriched the contents of botany, produced certain new theories, so that simultaneous with the development of this science, we have achieved further knowledge for the guidance of practice. The summarization of the valuable legacy of the fatherland's medical science, is also playing a great role in the

development of medical theory and the founding of a new school of medicine. In the realm of heredity, the same should be true. This is a science which is closely connected with agricultural production and health protection.

Another basic demand of the rapid development and reform of science studies is that dialectic materialism must be made the guiding ideology. In the past we held an erroneous view, saying that in a capitalist country there is no dialectic materialist viewpoint and method, and yet there has been development in science. As a matter of fact, the bourgeois scholars oppose dialectic materialism because while it exposes the laws of development in the world of nature, at the same time it also exposes the laws of the development of society, and this is clearly harmful to capitalism. The bourgeois scientists therefore cannot but oppose it and plunge themselves into the mire of idealism and metaphysics in the realm of the natural sciences.

Viewed from science itself, all correct things are in conformity with dialectic materialism. In heredity studies at the moment, we have discovered the mutual relationship between nucleic acid and albumen, and this can only be fully understood from the dialectic materialistic viewpoint and method. It cannot be denied that in the development of the study of heredity, there are certain metaphysical general conceptions which must be criticized. I believe that by arming our minds with Chairman Mao's thoroughly dialectic materialist thoughts and by treating our scientific heritage with

the correct attitude, we are sure to rapidly develop the science of heredity to a new and higher level.

Just as in other fields of socialist construction, the development of scientific enterprises at high speed must primarily be carried out with the close reliance on the leadership of the Party and the thorough implementation of the mass line. The academies in the past merely relied on the efforts of a small number of so-called experts, and it was held that not only were young students incapable of taking a hand in scientific research, but that young teachers newly graduated from the universities also had to go through several years of fundamental training before they could take up scientific research.

In the past I had charge of a department of biology, had control over the research department, and I only thought of the experts and seldom considered the forces of the masses. In the selection and training of talent, over a long period I only held as standards for selection the professional capacities of the candidates, and this was purely the "expert" line.

Facts have proved that this is truly the method which produces small, slow, inferior and wasteful results. Since the big leap forward in industrial and agricultural production in 1958, there emerged innumerable worker and peasant scientists, like Wang Pao-ching, Chang Chiu-hsiang, Wang Lin-ho, Li Shih-mi and Ta'ao I-hsin. It can thus be seen that scientific creations and discoveries can to a large extent be carried out with the participation of the

masses.

Accordingly in the promotion of scientific research, we can, and we must, develop the mass movement. On this question, however, we have to go through a certain process before we realize the truth. A most basic and most advanced problem in biology is that of the material of life, that is to say, the nature of hereditary matter. In 1956, at the Heredity Seminar held in Tsingtao, I had touched on this problem and pointed out the importance of nucleic acid in the study of heredity. I had known this to be the direction to be followed in the development of heredity, but I myself did not have the courage to deal with the subject. I thought to myself that it was necessary first to train some physicists and biologists with a knowledge of heredity, that is experts in bio-chemistry and bio-physics, so that we could together put our hands to the work.

Since the big leap forward, many higher institutions established new specialization courses, mostly in the charge of young teachers who had not previously studied such courses. They created many new achievements. Take the example of the Department of Biology of Fudan University. In the past not a single person had studied bio-physics. Under the leadership of the Party, some young teachers and students put up high spirits and skyrocketing zeal, and very rapidly built up this department, established several laboratories, compiled one textbook on radioactive biology, and are now carrying on scientific research on some of the most advanced aspects of science. This is entirely the result of

breaking up superstition and achieving ideological liberation.

As to the subject of the nucleic acid, several students in the department are studying it, and they have arrived at some results.

Some problems unavoidably are encountered in the development of mass scientific research in schools. For example, supplies of instruments and medicines are lacking, and conditions relating to damage and deterioration are serious. Is this "very good" or "very bad?" I came to a deep understanding of this after reading Chairman Mao's report on the peasant movement in Hunan. I came to view the mass movement truly on the class stand of a person. The bourgeois educators and scientists basically cannot accept, or are not used to, the mass method of scientific research. They will refer to it as "a mess of things leading to no result." But they must realize that even if there are defects in the mass movement, we cannot give up eating because of the hiccoughs. We must go to the masses, work with them, solve problems together with them, overcome their difficulties and defects, and not stand aside pointing with our hands and feet.

As to the quality of the scientific activities of the masses, I once held the view that they may achieve quantity but quality may not be essentially good. After my study of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, I have come to an understanding of the relationship between quantity and quality, and realized the need to raise our quality of the foundation of quantity. Since the big leap forward,

we have created and invented many things of high quality. Had we not mobilized the masses, we would not have such brilliant achievements. It is clear that only through the development of scientific research of a mass nature may we develop science at a high speed, and develop the activism and creativeness of the masses. The question today is how we may further place ourselves in the midst of the masses, and the key lies in our determination to rid ourselves of individualism. As Chairman Mao said, we are to be the students of the masses, put off our airs, and do not fear the mass movement, as otherwise we shall achieve nothing.

The general line has proved itself the sole correct line for the high-speed construction of socialism. The vigorous development of the mass movement is the basic channel to the realization of the general line. The establishment of a correct attitude toward the mass movement is the test over our sincerity in listening to the words of the Party, to the words of Chairman Mao.

In the days of the Sixties, if we are to build our country into a powerful nation with modern industry, modern agriculture, modern science and culture, and modern national defense, we have to build a strong scientific and technical force of the working class to climb the pinnacles of modern science in the world.

Over the relationships between science and politics, between science and production, and between science and the masses, we must raise higher the victorious banner of the Thought of Mao

Tse-tung, thoroughly implement the principles of Marxism-Leninism, redouble efforts, forge ahead at high speed, if we are to shoulder the glorious but colossal tasks that the Party and the people have entrusted us.

IMPLEMENT THE SPIRIT OF FORMAL EDUCATION TO
DEVELOP THE STUDIES FOR SELF-REMOLDING

[The following is a full translation of the speech of LIU Ching-yang to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 20.]

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully support the reports made by the two Vice Premiers Li [Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien], and I agree with the report by Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung on the work of the Standing Committee of the National Committee, as well as the report of Vice Premier T'an [Chen-lin]. I propose to speak on my personal understanding of the method of formal education likened to a breeze and a drizzle.

After the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party in 1959, as the result of a decision of the joint meeting of the Hopeh Provincial Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference and the Standing Committee of the Tientsin Municipal Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, the people of all circles of Hopeh Province developed a study movement centered round the resolution of the Eighth Plenum and the general line for socialist construction.

In the course of the study, we implemented the method of formal education likened to a breeze and a drizzle, and the practice of

dividing the large groups and and merging the small sections. Representatives of all circles of Hopeh Province and Tientsin Municipality carried out their studies under the leadership of the Hopeh Provincial Capital All-Circle Study Committee organized jointly by the provincial and Tientin municipal committees of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference. For people of the different ch'u of Tientsin municipality, and for people of the medium size and small cities in Hopeh Province, study organizations were formed under the leadership of Party Committees and CPPCC committees at different levels. Intellectuals, industrialists and merchants and members of democratic parties and groups were separately organized for study with their industrial enterprises and other work posts as bases.

In the whole province, more than 149,000 persons participated in the study campaign. More than 500 persons studied under the direct leadership of the study committee for all circles in the provincial capital. They included members of the provincial and municipal committees of democratic parties and groups, non-partisan personages, heads of departments, bureaus and offices of government organs of the provincial and municipal levels, heads of universities and higher institutions, heads of departments of universities, professors, members of the medical profession, scientists and technicians, cultural and art workers, industrialists and merchants, representatives of national minorities and religious circles, and members of the provincial and municipal

committees, CPPCC. They were divided into more than twenty study groups according to their political party affiliations or professions. From October 1959 through January 1960, they studied for six half-day periods each week.

During the early stage of the study, the responsible comrades of the provincial and municipal committees of the Party repeatedly carried out the ideological mobilization of the students, and earnestly implemented the spirit of formal education with the gentleness likened to the breeze and drizzling rain. They adopted a series of measures to gradually raise the self-consciousness of the students and the study became gradually penetrating. All felt that they had achieved much from the course, having raised their ideological awakening and enjoyed easiness of mind.

During the course of study, in accordance with the spirit of gentleness likened to the breeze and the drizzle, the following major methods were adopted:

(1) Different kinds of report meetings were organized to carry out formal education, enabling all to have a full understanding of conditions relating to the development of production in all fields. In combination with studies, responsible comrades of relevant departments were invited to make reports on the people's communes, the iron and steel industry, water conservancy projects, the big leap forward in industrial and agricultural production, and other ideas connected with socialist construction.

During visits paid to different areas, there were also

on the spot reports made by responsible comrades of the municipal of basic level committees of the Party who introduced conditions relating to production and construction and the great changes in the living standards of the people. These reports had rich content, moving facts and strong persuasive power. As we listened to them and at the same time inspected the actual scenes, they became the more impressive so that we were more deeply moved and reaped greater results.

(2) Visits on a large scale were organized. After a period of study forums and reading of documents, three large scale visits of inspection were organized to assist all students to penetratingly appreciate the spirit of the documents and reports and to solve their ideological problems. The visits were: (1) to the ten major buildings in Peiping; (2) the people's communes in the suburban areas of Tientsin; and (3) visits to Shih-chia-chuang, Tangshan and Faoxing areas. The itinerary of the last named visit included the Chien-ming People's Commune in Tsun-hua Hsien, several people's communes in An-kuo Hsien, the large and small reservoirs in Kang-nan and other places, and hydraulic coal mines, pharmaceutical works, fiber works and many other large factories and mines as well as some small modern industrial enterprises, with exceptionally rich and varied contents.

After these visits, all received a most moving and penetrating education in the general line. All commented: "A hundred reports heard is not as good as a single chance of seeing the actual thing,

and "a visit of seven or eight days is more educative than ten years of book reading." After observations on the spot, of the large number of problems which were in the minds of the students, a large portion became clarified. Many items in the contents of the documents and reports heard had confirmation by objective facts.

Many students "felt alarmed, and found it out of expectation" on finding the leaping development of construction in different localities. Some said, "In the past when I read in the press or saw on the screen the many alarming incidents, I thought there might be some exaggeration for purposes of propaganda, but now I find that those reports only reflected a portion of the objective facts," and "I formerly held that while the development of such large cities like Peiping and Tientsin was of course undoubted, I had never thought that the medium size and small cities have also made such progress in construction."

There was one student whose three sons and one nephew had been drowned during a breach of the dikes of Hu-t'ao Ho in the past. When he saw the completion of the Nan-kang Reservoir which has effectively eliminated the danger of flood, he was moved into shedding tears.

After the visits and the further realization of the greatness and correctness of the general line for socialist construction, many people commented, "Everywhere we find the great victory of the general line," "the general line possesses inexhaustible power."

The came to a better understanding of the development of the people's commune and the realization of the inevitability and superiority of the people's commune.

In the course of the visits, they met with workers everywhere, peasants everywhere, and their skyrocketing zeal greatly moved them. A member of the medical profession said, "I see in a cold day with the temperature below zero, the masses of the working people, their hands bare, pleasantly engaged in toil, and I listen to reports of model incidents such as the case of the workers placing their own blankets over the soil to prevent it from freezing in order to guarantee the quality of engine ring work. And I think of us intellectuals who look upon our knowledge as private property and refuse to contribute it actively. When I compare the two, I feel ourselves inferior, and small."

Many students reviewed their past mistaken conceptions and expressed the desire to properly remold themselves. Through the course of study, all further realized that "the current study of the general line has concretely and penetratingly implemented the method of the gentle breeze and drizzling rain," and "the Party sincerely assists us to remold our ideology and raise our level of understanding." Many people were greatly moved, changed their study attitude, and raise their self-consciousness for study.

(3) In the course of study, meetings for ideological reports were repeatedly held. Shortly after commencement of studies, with special emphasis on study attitude and understanding, the

study groups organized some model figures to report at such meetings their individual attitude toward study and ways and means to eliminate superstition and establish proper attitudes, to strive for good results. This greatly promoted the progress of studies.

After visits to various places, on the foundation of forums held at the small groups, a general meeting was held to report on the visits, and the different groups made reports. Each group assigned some members who had scored greater achievements ideologically to tell of their personal experiences. The collection of these reports led to mutual promotion, self education, and the enlargement of the achievements from visits and studies.

During the later stage of the study program, on the basis of the elevated understanding of certain important problems, meetings for statements on specialized problems were organized, to hear reports on individual understandings of specific problems. In these meetings, through revelations of personal experiences, the different receptions to study and ideological changes from study as well as different understandings of problems were reflected. These meetings for ideological reports fully realized the spirit of self education, were conducted in a free and lively manner, and had realistic and concrete content. They conformed with the ideological conditions and demands of all, and were thus beneficial to the penetrating development of the studies and the improvement of ideological conditions. Experience has proved that this method is a mass line method proved effective in self education and self

remolding.

(4) The above mentioned study methods were earnestly combined with the reading of documents and small group forums. The methods of the study of documents, listening to reports, visits of inspection, joint ideological reports, and forum discussions are precisely the methods of formal education with the gentleness of the breeze and drizzling rain consisting of "listening, seeing, thinking, and chatting." This facilitates the self conscious development of thinking, the forging of links with realities, the consideration of problems, and differentiation between right and wrong. Many people commented, "The course of study has been light and pleasant, with everybody feeling at ease, while at the same time we raised our understanding and solved our problems."

After studying for more than three months, most people had elevated themselves to varying extent, and came to a better understanding of such problems as the general line, the big leap forward the people's commune, the development of iron and steel, and the movement. They clarified themselves over certain confused thoughts and mistaken viewpoints. Many people advanced greatly in their ideological awakening, and made a step forward in the reform of their political stand.

Quite a number of people developed on their respective work posts activism and spontaneity for service for socialist construction, and made marked achievements. These achievements were mainly due to the importance attached to, and concern felt for them by

the provincial and municipal committees of the Party and the great support given in work and in time to the participants in Party committees of the the study campaign by the/relevant government organs, schools, and enterprises. In the course of the study campaign, the political consultative conference, the different democratic parties and groups and the study committees played their organizational role, implemented the method of self education of the mass line, and so better results were achieved in the study campaign.

In this movement for the study of the general line, I have arrived at a deeper understanding of two problems, as follows:

(1) I have deeply realized that the strengthening of self remolding is a most urgent political task. Under the wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, armed with the three great treasures of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune, and with the successive leaps forward of 1958 and 1959, socialist construction in China has entered a new stage of high speed sustained leap forward. The socialist construction enterprises of the fatherland are developing with a flying speed at the rate of one thousand li a day, and the fact of the fatherland is undergoing transformation every day and every month. Just as some comrades remarked after visiting some areas, "Penetrating impression pleasant surprise."

Many people have felt that though they live in this great era, they are still like strangers to the socialist construction of the fatherland. They deeply feel that unless they strengthen their self

education and self remolding, not only will they fail to meet the needs of the development of the situation, but they also face the danger of being left behind and abandoned by society. So I feel that at the present moment when socialist construction is leaping forward in the manner when each new crest is higher than the preceding crest, the intensification of ideological remolding is of important significance, and it is also the imminent demand of the broad masses of intellectuals.

We must raise higher the standard of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, actively throw ourselves into the movement for the extensive and penetrating study of the works of Mao Tse-tung, intensify the transformation of the bourgeois world outlook, and establish the proletarian world outlook. We must arm ourselves with the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, and make it the criterion of all our work. We must self consciously intensify our self remolding, and truly achieve the state of "caring for only one camp, leaning to one side." We must single-heartedly care for the interests of the state and the people and singleheartedly lean toward socialism.

(2) We must correctly understand the method of formal education with the gentleness of the breeze and the drizzling rain. At the start of the study course, there were different views on this method. Some held that if we were to implement the spirit of the gentle breeze and the drizzling rain, then there was no need to link our study with realities, and there was no need to develop criticism and self criticism. They were tired of hearing and would not mention remolding.

Some held that the implementation of the principle of the gentle breeze and drizzling rain was the sole correct course. In the past, at present, and in the future, this must be held the sole method for study and self remolding. They held that in the past this method was not thoroughly implemented, and this was a defect, even a mistake to be regretted over.

Still others had suspicions that the method of the gentle breeze and drizzling rain was a strategic means, and laying of a long bait for the big fish. They did not believe that this method of the gentle breeze and drizzling rain could be regularly implemented, and other similar mistaken views were held.

After more than three months of the study of the general line, all of us had raised our understanding of the concrete implementation of the method of formal education with the gentleness of the breeze and the drizzling rain, as the result of study and discussion. Many people reviewed their one-sided ideas at the beginning of study, and even their mistaken conceptions. They came to realize deeply that the party shows us great care and great concern.

As a matter of fact, during the past ten years, the Party has consistently adopted the policy of uniting with, educating and reforming the intellectuals. The Party has also consistently adopted the policy of the peaceful transformation of the industrial and commercial circles. This shows that the Party has an overall and penetrating understanding of ourselves. The Party believes that

the majority of us, under the concrete historical conditions of our country, are capable of being transformed and of serving socialism. The key lies in whether or not we can accept and implement this great policy of the Party, that is to say, whether or not we can accept socialist transformation. In other words, it depends on our attitude toward socialist transformation.

Here, the acceptance of transformation is the premise, the question of primary import. The adoption of the proper method for transformation is the question of secondary import. Only under the premise of our affirmation to continue the acceptance of transformation, will the method of the gentle rain and breeze, the method of self education and self remolding be possible of implementation. The implementation of this method is, in turn, for the better realization of our basic remolding. Divorced from the goal of the basic remolding of the people, the gentleness of the breeze and drizzling rain loses its full significance and purpose.

For this reason, some people on the one hand welcome the gentle breeze and drizzling rain, and on the other hand are tired of listening to the gentle breeze and drizzling rain, and fear criticism and self criticism. They divorce gentle breeze and drizzling rain from self remolding. This is the manifestation of their lack of self consciousness for self remolding. This fact should rouse our attention. Some even look upon the gentleness of the breeze and the drizzling rain as a policy applicable under all conditions and not as what the Party has taught us which is as follows: under the concrete conditions of China, under the Party's policy

of peaceful transformation, the gentle breeze and drizzling rain is also a form of class struggle, and a more regularly use form of class struggle. The gentle breeze and drizzling rain as a policy for the better realization of basic remodeling.

The objective situation of the class struggle decides whether the method of gentle breeze and drizzling rain or the method of the storm and tempest is to be adopted, and the decision cannot be made by the subjective aspiration of anybody. It depends on the objective situation of whether or not we accept socialist transformation. It is incorrect for us to approach this problem divorced from class analysis.

It is clearly an even greater mistake to be suspicious of, and in conflict with the Party's policies and measures, to have doubts, and even to hold a hostile stand in dealing with the problem. A much greater mistake is to consider the measure to be the laying of a long bait for the big fish.

On this question, the documents adopted by the congress of the Central Committee of the National Construction Association and the All-China Federation of Industry and Commerce have made a penetrating and overall analysis, and these may help us to correctly understand the issue.

In his report to the current session of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung pointed out, "The method of the gentle rain and breeze implements the mass line, uses the method of criticism and self criti-

cism, engages in persuasion in various ways, promotes mutual revelation, and on the foundation of the continual elevation of self awakening exposes problems objectively existing, develops free debate, bares out facts, talks reason, analyzes problems and solves problems."

I think this is the completely correct view. Divorced from this overall correct understanding, and using different kinds of mistaken approaches to the method of the gentle breeze and drizzling rain in carrying out ideological remolding, we shall fail to penetratingly and intensively unearth ideological problems and solve them. That is to say, we cannot properly implement the method of formal education with the gentleness of the breeze and the drizzling rain. Past experience has proved that only by putting up the correct attitude for study, by correctly understading the method of self education and self remolding through the gentle breeze and drizzling rain practice, may we achieve the results of self remolding in the spirit of the uninterrupted revolution.

I ask members to correct the above statement.

CONTINUOUSLY AND SELF-CONSCIOUSLY
STRIVE FOR SELF-REVOLUTION

✓ The following is a full translation of the speech of CHOU Pei-yuan to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 20.✓

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the draft 1960 National Economic Plan; Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the 1960 Draft State Budget; and Vice Premier T'an Chen-lin's report on the advanced fulfillment of the National Agricultural Development Program. I am in full agreement with Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference. These reports have unfolded before us a beautiful and impressive picture of the continued leap forward of six hundred million people, and I feel incomparably stimulated.

Since 1958, under the illumination of the Party's general line for socialist construction, after two years of continuous leap forward, the people of our country have fulfilled, three years ahead of schedule, the major targets of the Second Five Year Plan. The people's commune is growingly revealing its incomparable superiority and its powerful vitality. At the moment the cities throughout the country are vigorously deve-

loping people's communes, and social life in the cities is being thoroughly transformed.

All this is the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung which combines the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution. All this is the great victory of the Party's general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune. The victory has aroused us into further redoubling our efforts in the march forward with greater confidence for the thorough smashing of the shameless lies of the imperialists and the revisionists.

Today the broad masses of workers, peasants and intellectuals in our country are putting up skyrocketing zeal and the spirit of daring to think and to act in the development of the colossal movement for technical reform and the technological revolution. New people and new things are emerging incessantly, reforms and creations blossom everywhere, and the Communist character is growingly developed.

Under the leadership of the Party, members of our Chiu-san Society are gradually raising their political and ideological awakening. The great victory of the three red banners - the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune - has given us penetrating education. At the moment numerous members of the society have thrown themselves into the great mass movement of technical reform and the technological revolution. With the more comprehensive and penetrating development of the movement.

under the leadership of the Party and jointly with the masses, we must take greater initiative and actively study from the broad masses of workers and peasants enthusiastically, and struggle for the great victory of technical reform and the technological revolution.

In the movement of technical reform and the technological revolution, the broad masses of workers and peasants have universally promoted the ideal of "working not for fame, nor for profit, but wholeheartedly for Communism." They have further developed the Communist spirit of laboring without regard for compensation, and working without regard for conditions. This Communist spirit is lofty, and innumerable advanced personages are working with such a selfless spirit for labor, and following night with day in the creation of miracles. We must study this lofty revolutionary spirit of the broad masses of workers and peasants, refrain from considerations of individual gains and losses, fear not difficulties, fear not danger, and in the midst of the movement carry out "the establishment of the proletariat and the elimination of the bourgeoisie," to gradually establish the Communist labor attitude, and become scientific, cultural and educational workers with the character of the working class.

The movement for technical reform and the technological revolution fully reveals the superiority of the socialist system of our country. The development of science and technique in China has an incomparably extensive future. In our country there do r

exist capitalist monopoly, control and deception, and there is no mutual exclusion. Instead we have mutual support and mutual cooperation among individuals and among units. When one man carries out reform, the masses help him. When one enterprise carries out reform, all quarters lend it support. We attend to others before attending to ourselves, we lay aside our own interests to take care of those of others. We retain difficulties for ourselves, and provide facilities for others. Such a new character of Communist great cooperation is being built up.

In the midst of the mighty currents of the great movement of technical reform and the technological revolution, we must establish the collective viewpoint. Through great cooperation, mutual assistance, and mutual promotion, we must fully contribute our strength to the great socialist revolution and the socialist construction cause of the fatherland.

In the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution reforms and creations are reported everywhere, and new people and new things emerge in large numbers. This is the result of the unlimited care and enthusiastic support for new-born things shown by the Party and Chairman Mao. We must accept the leadership of Chairman Mao, and in the course of practice strive to overcome all old ideologies and customs, and resolutely take to the side of new things. We must be full of enthusiasm for new things, actively assist them and create the conditions fostering their growth and strength. The technological revolution develops

in the midst of uninterrupted struggle against bourgeois ideology. Accordingly, simultaneous with our support for new things, we must continuously and self consciously carry on the revolution, strive to break up the bourgeois world outlook and to establish the proletarian world outlook.

We members of Chiu-san Society must earnestly study Marxism-Leninism and the works of Mao Tse-tung; raise high the red banners of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune; actively throw ourselves into the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution. At the same time, in the practice of participation in socialist construction and strengthen our stand and the reform of our world outlook. We must foster revolutionary feelings for the Party, the socialist construction cause, and the masses of workers and peasants. We must remold ourselves into intellectuals of the working class, both red and expert.

The standard of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung is the standard of citory. We must plant the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung over the whole realm of science, culture and education, Under the brilliant banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, we join forces with the people of the whole country, and march forward courageously for the advanced overfulfillment of the 1960 National Economic Plan, the catching up with or surpassing Britain in the production of the major industrial products in less than ten years, and the for realization ahead of schedule of the National Agricultural Development Program and the 12-Year Scientific and Technical Plan.

THANK THE GREAT PARTY FOR COMING TO MY RESCUE

The following is a full translation of the speech of SHEN Chin-yuan to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 20.

I resolutely support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the draft 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Premier Li Hsien-ning's report on the 1959 State Accounts and draft 1960 State Budget, Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the CPPCC National Committee, and Vice Premier T'an Chen-lin's report on the advanced fulfillment of the National Agricultural Development Program.

During the past two years and more, before the excellent situation both inside and outside the country, with the continual concern, help and education given by the Party, I personally went through continual study and social practice, and there was a basic change in the political direction I follow, and my stand has also started to undergo changes. In 1959, on the eve of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the state, the Party announced that I had my rightist label removed from me, and I returned gloriously to the ranks of the revolution. First of all I must express gratitude to the great Party for rescuing me, and to Chairman Mao for his wise policy of curing disease and saving the people. I always remember that without the rescue of the Party and without the wise

policy of Chairman Mao, I would not be where I am today.

However, in the long journey of transformation, I have only taken the first step in the ten thousand li long march. The transformation from now onward will be more difficult than the first stage already covered. I am still very far away from the state in which I would have been completely transformed to the marrow. After the past two years and more of study, labor and work, though I have changed my direction, raised my level of understanding, and begun to possess some self consciousness in transformation, there is still the serious question before me: I still do not possess sufficiently high enthusiasm and intense zeal for the current fierce and glorious socialist construction movement; I still possess sometimes the feeling of fears for difficulties and lack confidence when confronted with heavier tasks; I still cannot take the initiative to cope with sustained tense living; I have not yet established the Communist great ambition for serving the people; I often feel that the situation is developing too fast for me to keep pace with it so that up to now I have not yet completely overcome the mentality of staying midstream; though I have gradually raised my understanding of problems theoretically, in action I have not been able to implement them; and while subjectively I do want to press consistently forward and forge ahead with rapid strides, I am often pulled back by personal considerations and various old habits and old ways of thinking.

All these defects, traced to their very root, are due to the fact that I have not yet basically changed my bourgeois stand, and particularly the deep-rooted bourgeois world outlook is still playing a superior role in my spiritual world. This is the general outline of my present spiritual condition.

On the question of my own world outlook, allow me to report to you, members of the Committee, certain immature understandings arrived at during the past half-year from my studies and social practice.

Through the study of the documents of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party, on the basis of the spirit and concrete content of the Party's three general lines during the three historical stages, I carried out a preliminary review of my own attitude during these three stages toward certain important political problems and my inner ideological activities of the time. I discovered that my bourgeois world outlook was actually systematic, complete and consistent over a long period.

During the period of the democratic revolution, though I was in the ranks of the revolution, my feet were firmly planted on the bourgeois stand, and the corrupt bourgeois democratic liberalism and individualism infiltrated my heart and all the cells in my body. For this reason, though at the time outwardly I was walking in the footsteps of the Party, actually I had not really accepted the Party's revolutionary program of the time, the Party's general line for the democratic revolution.

At the time I did support the overthrow of the Kuomintang fascist rule, but only because it directly threatened my personal freedom and right to live. I wanted to seek my personal way out from the democratic revolution. Starting from such a stand and motive, I was in conflict with the most important principles of the Party's democratic revolutionary outline, the general line of the democratic revolution, namely the two basic principles of the leadership of the working class and the foundation of the worker-peasant alliance.

At the time inwardly I actually feared the absolute leadership of the Communist Party, was afraid that the masses of workers and peasants would really become masters of their own home, which meant I did not want the thorough victory of the new democratic revolution. All I sought was the establishment of a democratic republic with all parties and groups jointly in control on a free and equal basis. This was one hundred percent the illusion of a bourgeois republic. This was one of the roots of my gradual change since 1956, to the bourgeois rightist ideological stand. This was also a marked manifestation of my bourgeois democratic world outlook, which is antagonistic to the Communist world outlook of the working class, the two being incompatible as water and fire.

During the period of the liberation of the whole country to the presentation of the Party's general line during the period of transition, ideologically I consistently held the illusion that the new democratic order must be maintained for a considerably long

period and that there was still a considerably long period for the development of capitalism. I consistently held that between the democratic revolution and the socialist revolution there should be a historical period of new democracy in which capitalism and socialism could co-exist peacefully.

Accordingly, when in 1953 the Party brought forward the general line of the period of transition, and announced that the founding of the Chinese People's Republic marked the beginning of the socialist revolution, I was spiritually entirely unprepared, and ideologically I was in conflict with it. Though the Party repeatedly proclaimed aloud, repeatedly sounded the bell of warning, calling on all to make preparations to negotiate the hurdle of the socialist revolution properly, and strive to reform themselves, I lent a deaf ear to them, holding that I had long been a Marxist-Leninist, that I did not possess any production materials, so that the need to negotiate the hurdle of the socialist revolution was entirely the concern of the capitalists, and I could rest comfortably unconcerned.

In fact basically I did not want to accept socialist ideological reform, basically did not want to negotiate the hurdle of the socialist revolution, and felt that the longer we retained the capitalist political and economic situation and way of life, the better it would be. This shows that during the period of the socialist revolution in the ownership system of the production materials, my bourgeois world outlook decided my basic demands

and conflict with the general line of the Party during the period of transition, particularly with the basic program for the transition of the democratic revolution into socialist revolution without a period of stagnation.

In 1956, after the basic victory in the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicraft industry, and capitalist industry and commerce, that is, the socialist revolution on the economic front, I thought that the socialist revolution had been brought to its conclusion (for all along I thought that the socialist revolution sought only the reform of the system of private ownership of production materials into the system of public ownership, and never dreamed that there would still be the socialist revolution on the political front and the ideological front,) that class struggle had been eliminated basically, and that I myself had without the least effort negotiated the hurdle of the socialist revolution.

So I felt greatly relaxed, and my "tail" flew high up. At the time I held that since the socialist revolution was basically ended and the class struggle basically eliminated, we had basically solved the problem of which was victor in the struggle between the two roads of socialism and capitalism, so that the proletarian dictatorship could now be used to a lesser extent and might even be shelved, while democracy and freedom (what I imagined was of course bourgeois democracy and freedom) should now be greatly expanded.

Based on the subjective aspirations of a bourgeois democrat, I arbitrarily interpreted the Party's policies of long term

co-existence and mutual supervision," and "let all flowers blossom and all schools of thought contend", which were really intended for the further penetrating development of the socialist revolution, as policies and measures which represented a step backward to bring us back to bourgeois politics and democracy. I distorted the correct handling of contradictions among the people and the mobilization of all positive factors to mean the "granting" of bourgeois democracy and freedom, and the mobilization of the "activism" of the bourgeoisie and its intellectuals. I looked upon the rectification campaign as the opportunity to attack the Party. In a word, the deep rooted bourgeois democratic world outlook pushed me into the mire of opposition to the Party and opposition to socialism.

Nevertheless, the bourgeois democracy was still not the major content of my world outlook. The major content, the core, of my world outlook was bourgeois individualism, that root of all evils. And its foundation was reactionary subjective idealism or egoism.

The proletarian world outlook is the world outlook of the uninterrupted revolution. From the very day of its birth, the Party of the proletariat announced to the whole world that the realization of Communism was the goal of its revolutionary struggle. For the realization of this gigantic ideal, it must forever persist in prosecuting the revolution to its very end, for ever advocate without stop the ceaseless prosecution of the revolution.

This proletarian world outlook of the uninterrupted revolution is the scientific reflection of the objective laws of the development of history, and is not fabricated by any single individual subjectively.

For the past several decades I persistingly made individualism the core of the bourgeois world look based on subjective idealism. This could not but be in a state of antagonism against the dialectic materialist theory of the uninterrupted revolution. For the greater part of my life, my mind has been consistently ruled by one "supreme principle," and that was the observation and handling of all things primarily from individual interests and individual preferences.

Such individualist ideology must necessarily be closely linked up with subjective idealism, making a subjective aspiration the "criterion" in the observation and judgment of all objective things. Subjective aspiration and subjective preference might even be used to substitute for objective truth. Though one might be able to recite the principles of the laws of the development of society, his thoughts and his acts were all diametrically opposed to the concrete and realistic objective laws.

The development of society must go through uninterrupted reform, and uninterrupted revolution. This is objective existence, and it is also objective law. But individualism made me lost my head, so that I would not, and dared not look squarely

into these objective facts. Since liberation I consistently held the shameless corrupt idea that "the revolution has already succeeded and it is now time for us to sit down and enjoy the fruits of the revolution." So at each stage of the development of history I always dreamed of maintaining the status quo, and would not march further ahead.

When the Chinese revolution had objectively entered the stage of the socialist revolution, my subjective world outlook still remained at the old stage of democracy, and so I dreamed about "Long live new democracy!" And when the socialist revolution had scored its victory on the economic front, I again hoped that the revolution would stop there, and there would be no further need for the revolutionary class struggle. But these dreams were soon smashed by the merciless laws of the development of history, and I had to reap the fruits myself of subjective idealism.

Since the Party's general line for socialist construction was brought forward, I had regularly struggled to press forward in the mighty currents of this great age, striving to march forward with large strides along the direction indicated by the Party. But always I felt that the various old customs, old conceptions, and old feelings continuously emerged to obstruct me, and all this while there was repeated self struggle within me.

The direct primeval reaction ideologically and sensually against new things is the most correct criterion for the determination of a person's class stand and his world outlook. At first

I was completely oblivious of the spiritual nature and the great vitality of the greatest of new things of the moment, the three great treasures of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune. My primary reactions included many preposterous views. They included such rightist opportunist viewpoints as: "Quantity and speed cannot be accompanied by quality and economy," "the general line is the product of the subjective aspirations of a few," "the people's commune has been introduced too early," "we have embarked on an adventurous enterprise," and so forth. All these views I had held deep in my heart.

All these preposterous views may be summed up in two questions: (1) Are the three great treasures in conformity with the demands of objective laws? (2) Can they really realize the will and aspirations of the broad masses of the working people? The first question relates to objective possibility. The second question relates to the subjective capacity of the masses of the people.

After the study of the relevant documents, though I began to reject my original mistaken views and to arrive at a superficial theoretical understanding of the two questions and the spiritual content of the general line as well as the superiority of the people's commune, I was still ideologically not clarified on how quantity, speed, quality and economy could be realized; how the speed of development of the big leap forward could be accelerated; and what were the concrete manifestations of the

superiority of the people's commune.

On the subject of the universal development of people's commune, in the spring of 1959 before the launching of the movement for the overhauling of the communes, I had heard about certain defects found in the communes, and I thought that there was confirmation of my original mistaken views to the effect that they had been developed too early and that it was an adventurous undertaking. In the fall of 1959, when I first came upon the communique of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party, my attention was first drawn to the revision of targets, and once more I was shaken ideologically over the reliability of the general line and the big leap forward.

After studying the documents of the Eighth Plenum, receiving revealing education in the movement against rightists and for the exertion of efforts, and particularly following visits to factories and rural areas, I only then began to have a comparatively penetrating understanding of the situation. I realized that the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune are truly treasures with inestimable vitality for the socialist construction of our country and for its transition to Communism. I realized that they are the brilliant models of the great Thought of Mao Tse-tung which combines the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution and construction with Marxism-Leninism which it has creatively developed.

At the same time I also realized that the basic key to the

birth of the two above problems lies in the valuation of the revolutionary will, the revolutionary stamina and the revolutionary creative spirit of the hundreds of millions of the masses, and the viewpoint and attitude toward the vigorous development of the mass movement in the midst of construction. And the valuation of the revolutionary creative role of the masses of the people, and the attitude toward the mass movement are also important criteria for the inspection of a person's class stand and the class world outlook he holds.

Recently I participated in several visits and inspections, and received an extraordinarily penetrating and extraordinarily moving education in the general line. From a few people's communes and factories alone I personally saw the countless and inexhaustible miracles of production created by the masses of workers and peasants who universally developed the Communist character of daring to think, to speak and to act. To promote the cause of the Party, and to strive for sustained and uninterrupted leaps forward, they broke down superstition, achieved ideological liberation, laid aside conventions, overcame difficulties, forgot their rest and their meals, and followed day with night in carrying out creative selfless labor.

Take the example of the Shanghai Electric Machinery Works. In 1959, despite inadequate equipment and numerous difficulties, in the short space of three months the plant manufactured a large transformer of 30,000 kilowatt total capacity. Because the Party

leadership of the factory closely relied on the masses and mobilized the masses with a free hand, all the workers started to use their heads, developed skyrocketing zeal, vigorously promoted technical reform, and adopted the measure of designing alongside production and at the same time examining their products as they are manufactured. As a result one transformer of 120 tons was manufactured in only 59 days. The second transformer took only 47 days. The third took even shorter time, only 38 days.

Then there was the question of how such a large and heavy machine was to be moved out of the factory. The leadership of the works accepted the suggestion of the masses, and mobilized 700 workers who in a few days constructed a branch railway line to Hsin-chuang station. Before National Day, the machines were delivered on schedule to Wang-ting, the destination, and they were properly installed.

Again take the case of the Shanghai Wristwatch Factory which was established for only three years. Its output jumped from 2,000 watches in 1957 to 74,000 in 1959, and the target set in the 1960 plan is 400,000 watches. The masses of workers in the factory, in order to realize the call of "making one quarter produce more than one year in the past, increasing the output by seven times in the year," vigorously promoted technical reform. During the first 80 odd days in 1960, they realized 433 items of technical reform. The extent of mechanization and semi-mechanization of operations, which was 72.4 percent at the beginning of 1960, has recently been raised to 98.5 percent.

There is also the State Operated Shanghai No. 2 Cotton Mill. Its original equipment is only capable of spinning yarn of the coarse grades, and the bulk of the machinery has reached the age for scrapping. In the past it only produce one kind of black cloth of the "Four Gentlemen" brand. In 1959, to meet the daily growing needs of the people's livelihood, there was a demand to increase varieties and patterns and also to produce pongee of a high grade.

If the old conventions were to be followed, the only thing to do was to scrap the old machinery, install new equipment, and this would have taken at least three years and called for an investment of tens of millions of yuan. However, under the leadership of the Party, the workers brought forward the slogans of "self effort for rejuvenation," and "arming the plant ourselves." They reformed the old machinery, manufactured themselves carding machines. The result was that within the year they produced a large quantity of high grade pongee and added 147 new varieties of products. They also greatly economized capital investment.

These moving examples completely solved for me the two basic questions on which I could not clarify myself previously: Is the general line in conformity with objective laws? Does it realize the will and aspirations of the masses? The answers can only be 100 percent in the affirmative. The above examples are more persuasive than 100, even 1,000 articles, and they make people unflinchingly believe that the achievement of quantity, speed, quality and economy is not only possible, but natural;

and that the high speed development of continuous leap forward, is also not only possible but also natural.

Similar conditions are not only to be found in the three factories described above, but also universally in all factories in Shanghai, in all factories throughout China. These incidents occurred not only in 1958 and 1959, but will also occur in 1960, and continue to occur incessantly in the days to come. What then can it be but the reflection of objective laws?

But these objective laws are not reflected in the old and traditional "conventions". They are to be found in the breaking down of conventions, the practice of letting politics assume command, the mobilization of the masses with a free hand, the full development of the activism and creativeness of the masses, and the reliance on the strength of the masses to solve problems. Such objective laws are laws which are reflected in the high speed development of the general line for socialist construction. They are combined with the demands of the masses for the accelerated transformation of the backward face of China and the resolute will and urgent aspirations to march toward Communism. They are combined with the revolutionary stamina and revolutionary creative spirit born out of such will and aspirations.

Very recently I visited Sung-chiang and Chin-shan and inspected a few people's communes. This also greatly helped me to clarify myself over the colossal superiority of the people's commune. Whether an organization and a system is superior or not chiefly

depends on its possibility to promote productivity and the extent to which productivity is developed.

Take the example of Chin-shan Hsien. In the eight years before the universal building of people's communes, the yield of grain per mou in the hsien averaged 6.9 percent annually, while during the two years 1958 and 1959, the average annual increase was 22 percent.

In Sung-chiang Hsien, the Hung-chi Production Company of Feng-tuan People's Commune in the past reported annual increases of production on the average of less than ten percent a year, while in 1958 and 1959 the increases were 30 percent and 80 percent respectively. The Hsin-wu People's Commune also reported great increases of 30 percent and 18 percent in 1958 and 1959 respectively.

Special attention must here be called to the fact that these areas are mostly low lying areas, in the past suffering from waterlogging year after year, and often reaping no harvest at all. In the case of Hsin-wu People's Commune, for instance, in the past had there been rain for half a month, 95 percent of the cultivated land would have been inundated, and there would be an expanse of water. The Party committee of the Commune, in response to the demands and recommendations of the broad masses of its members, actively mobilized the masses for conservancy construction, and developed the "Dismissing Calamities River," "Construction River," and the Hsi-ling Pond, thus changing a calamity stricken area into an area of good fortune, a poor area into a rich area. All land, both high and low, reported bumper harvests continually. In

the past it was one good harvest in three years, and now it is three good harvests in one year. What a far-reaching transformation this has been!

The inspection of these people's communes led me to come to a more penetrating understanding of the superiority of the People's commune. There were two points of special prominence, namely, (1) the big leap forward in agricultural production has occurred in the poor communes with thin foundations, less favorable conditions, and suffering from more calamities; and (2) the big leap forward has been realized with the basic lack of mechanization.

The foundations of these communes visited, their natural conditions, and their economic and technical conditions are all much inferior to those found in the communes in the suburbs nearer the municipal center of Shanghai. But they not only realized production increase in a leaping manner the same as the communes with better foundations and better conditions, but in certain respects their leap forward is even better.

Again, whereas the people's communes in the suburbs nearer Shanghai have achieved mechanization to a certain extent, most of the communes in the asien of Chin-shan and Sung-chiang generally are not mechanized except for the use of electric motors for irrigation. Yet these latter communes have realized similar big leaps forward and their combat target for 1960 is "three harvests a year, with each harvest reporting a yield of more than 1,000 cain."

I have come to the realization that the deciding factor is still the colossal vitality of the general line, the combination of Party leadership with the mass movement, and the grasp by the broad masses of the Party's general line and the Thought of Mao Tse-tung which has developed invincible material forces. As I look back over my former mistaken views on and suspicious attitude toward the people's commune, I realize that this is not a question of understanding, but rather the question of stand and class prejudice, and the root of it all is still the question of the world outlook.

In the past I lack the understanding of this major characteristic of the general line and I had doubts on and was even in conflict with the vigorous development of the mass movement. This was due to my lack of confidence in the wisdom and capacity of the toiling masses. There were two roots to this lack of confidence. (1) The class root is to be found in the fact that over a long period I had taken a stand opposed to the working people and had the class prejudice that belittled and even held in contempt the working people. (2) The academic root is that I held that history is created by a few outstanding personalities, or a few people with knowledge and talent (this is the self worship and egoism of the bourgeois intellectuals), the idealist ideology which refutes the truth that history is primarily the history of the producers of material wealth, and the class prejudice of "seeing only things but not the people."

At the moment in each corner of our great fatherland, a new, epoch making great revolution is being developed, and it is the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution which is sweeping all factories, all enterprises and all people's communes. In this great revolution, the laboring masses are every minute and every second creating miracles which people can hardly imagine. For people engaged in the study of theory, there are to be found in this movement scientific "buried treasures" which cannot be exhausted, cannot be completely consumed, incomparably moving, and unlimitedly rich. They are waiting for us to develop, to collect and to refine. I feel therefore if in our theoretical studies we divorce ourselves from this great revolutionary practice which is throwing a challenge to the globe, we shall be doing work of no significance, and even we shall be guilty of waste. This has helped me to further switch round my long-term direction followed in my research, a bourgeois direction divorced from the realities, divorced from the masses, and given to theory for the sake of theory.

During the past two years and more, through study and observation and practice of socialist life, I had started to change from my former direction, begun to recognize the importance of penetrating realities, participation in actual struggle and merging with the masses of workers and peasants. Nevertheless in action I had not advanced sufficiently, and the influences of old customs continued stubbornly to affect my thoughts. In the winter of 1959, I had made a personal plan, and I made the systematic study of Marxism-Leninism and the Thought of Mao Tse-tung into the concrete

work of reading and writing alone, and ideologically I often separated the study of Chairman Mao's works from participation in social activities, and so I often could not pay sufficient attention to both.

It was only after I received assistance from the leadership of my own unit and my personal contact with the vigorous mass movement of the masses of workers and peasants with their large volume of creations and inventions, that my bourgeois class habit was so deeply rooted, and I deeply felt that if I did not immediately divorce myself from this evil habit and my entire bourgeois world outlook, the situation would be very dangerous. If I did not clarify myself on the direction to be followed in theoretical research work, make it absolutely subservient to the actual struggle led by the Party, subservient to the current political task, and subservient to the revolutionary movement for socialist construction, and throw myself into this fiery revolutionary movement, I would then be thrown to the rear far far away from the current situation of the continuous leap forward.

Members of the Committee, during the past year, I have been fortunate to be returned to the ranks of socialism under the rescue and education of the Party incessantly. But because my subjective efforts had not been adequate, my progress on the road to reform has been very slow. The basic reason is still the lack of the spirit for uninterrupted revolution, the failure to make the general line of the Party for socialist construction the criterion for my

thoughts and acts, and the failure to correctly establish the great Communist ambition. In a word, it is because I have still not broken down the bourgeois class stand and world outlook, and established the proletarian stand and world outlook.

Accepting the tragic lessons of the past, I have now grasped the key to my problem. With the correct direction and channel provided by the Party for the remolding of intellectuals, I am emboldened to give the Party and all comrades the following guarantee: I shall forever cling close to the Party, unconditionally listen to the words of the Party, and under the supervision and assistance of the masses, throw myself into the current fiery revolutionary struggle of socialist construction, particularly into the practice of productive labor, penetrating the toiling masses to receive training and education. At the same time I shall concentrate my energy to systematically and penetratingly study the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, this creative Marxism-Leninism of the new historical era, to arm my mind, and resolutely break away from the reactionary bourgeois world outlook, reforming myself into a real intellectual of the working class, to contribute my all to the unlimitedly beautiful socialism, communism.

There may be many mistakes in my statement, and I ask members of the Committee to criticize and correct me.

THE VICTORY OF THE "THREE GREAT TREASURES"

[The following is a full translation of a speech by CHAO Jung to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 23.]

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the Draft 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and Draft 1960 State Budget, Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the CPPCC National Committee, and Vice Premier T'ian Chen-lin's report on the advanced fulfillment of the National Agricultural Development Program. After listening to these reports, I feel greatly stimulated and rejoice over the achievements of our country in 1959 and the grandiose plans for 1960.

The year 1959 was one of the continued leap forward of our national economy, and also one in which the "three great treasures" of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune, further revealed their unlimited brilliance. After the sustained leap forward of 1959 and 1960, we have fulfilled, three years ahead of schedule, the major targets of the Second Five Year Plan. Such a speed of development is truly alarming and cannot be imagined in all capitalist countries. It is the colossal victory achieved by the Chinese people under the wise leadership of the Chinese Communist

Party and Chairman Mao, the mighty victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung.

The Thought of Mao Tse-tung is the classic model of the combination of the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution and construction. Chairman Mao not only resolutely adhered to and developed Marxism-Leninism during the period of the democratic revolution in China, but also creatively employed Marxism-Leninism and significantly developed Marxism-Leninism during China's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

During the period of socialist construction, Chairman Mao found the new "three great treasures." They are: the general line for the building of socialism, the development speed of the big leap forward, and the organizational form of the people's commune.

The facts of the past two years have proved that the general line for "the exertion of the utmost efforts, pressing forward consistently forward, and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results" has correctly realized the strong aspiration and resolute will of the six hundred and fifty million people who demand the rapid transformation of China's face from its state of being "first poor, and second blank." It has correctly reflected the objective laws of China's socialist construction, and like a shining key of gold, it has opened the gates to China's socialist construction, pushing forward the development of the national economy at the speed of a thousand li a day.

Since 1958, the total value of industrial and agricultural production and the national income have continually increased, and all enterprises have reported flying development. The production index has climbed vertically. All this has fully revealed the prowess of the general line, making us realize deeply that the Party's general line is the lighthouse that illuminates all tasks. Where the general line is properly implemented, all positive factors will be successfully mobilized, potentials developed, difficulties overcome, and all tasks better fulfilled and overfulfilled.

Without the general line, there would not have been the big leap forward and the universal building of people's communes. As we all know, the general line calls for the mobilization of the masses with a free hand, the high speed development of China's social productivity, and the use of the shortest time for building China into a great socialist power with modern industry, modern agriculture, and modern science and culture. High-speed is the soul of the general line, and the set of policies for "walking on two legs" laid down by the general line guarantees the high-speed and proportionate development of the national economy.

The gigantic achievements of the past two years have led us to see more and more clearly the correctness of this whole set of policies for "walking on two legs." We have practiced the simultaneous development of industry and agriculture; the simultaneous development of heavy industry and light industry; the simultaneous development of central government controlled and local industry;

the simultaneous development of large industry and medium size and small industry; and the simultaneous employment of native methods and modern methods of production. This has mobilized all positive factors, fully developed the great subjective capacity of the six hundred million people, uplifted their morale, raised to the skies their zeal, make them unfearful of difficulties, march forward courageously to created miracles unprecedented in our history. It has achieved overall great development for China's industrial and agricultural production, and its cultural, educational, scientific and technical enterprises. It has pushed China's socialist construction into a new stage of sustained leap forward.

During the past two years, the brilliant achievements of the big leap forward cannot be separated from the establishment, consolidation and development of people's communes. Since this new sun, the people's commune, first rose over the eastern horizon in 1958, it began to reveal its incomparable superiority and powerful vitality. and it shook the hearts of the people of the whole world.

Let me illustrate the great expansion of the people's communes in the course of the past year and their comparable superiority with three facts.

The first fact is the colossal prowess wielded by the people's communes in the victorious fight against natural calamities. In 1959, in the country as a whole, one third of the cultivated area, or more than six hundred million mou of cultivated land, suffered from floods, drought, and pests of a nature never seen for decades.

In the lower reaches of East River in Kwangtung, scores of people's communes in four hsien suffered from a specially serious flood. In Liao-pu People's Commune alone, 30,036 mou of land were inundated, constituting 52 percent of the land sown to the early rice crop. Also inundated were 3,966 mou of land sown to economic crops which were entirely lost. Fish ponds covering an area of 1,072 mou were affected, and 3,106 houses collapsed. Of the major industrial plants operated by the commune, 57 workshops and one large porcelain mill were destroyed by the rushing torrents. Very huge losses were also suffered in farm implements, draft animals, and household furniture.

However, the people's commune developed its superiority of "first great and second impartial", and used only five months to work for the restoration of the production situation to normal levels before the floods, and achieved an unprecedented bumper harvest in the late rice crop. The grain output for the whole of 1959 reached 47,226,000 chin, an increase of 3,173,000 chin over that of 1958. 1,276 buildings were restored and 1,010 new houses were built. All workshops which collapsed were restored and ten new workshops were built. A total of 20,349 hogs were raised, an increase of 68 percent over the number that existed before the flood. The number of chickens, ducks and geese kept showed an increase of 4.6 times compared with the time before the flood.

As the result of the restoration and development of product-

ion, members of the commune increased their income, and in addition to making purchases of consumer goods and furniture, the members made personal savings deposits to the total amount of 225,000 yuan. The public reserve of the commune increased by three times. Not only was a specially serious natural catastrophe defeated, but production was also restored and developed. Such a stimulating development was not only impossible in the days of the old society, but also impossible in such a short period even in the days preceding the building of people's communes.

The second fact is that the rapid development of the people's communes has led to the increase in the income of the communes as well as that of their members, and the people's living standards have been raised to a marked degree. Take the case of Chiang-hsiang People's Commune in Nanchang Hsien, Kiangsi. In 1959 the total value of industrial and agricultural production in this commune reached 9,064,730 yuan, an increase of 78 percent over 1958. The total grain output was 100,270,000 chin, an increase of 23.7 percent over 1958. Under such circumstances, the income of the members registered a great increase, and the average income in 1959 was 80.40 yuan per capita (not including income from the winter quarter and that from private subsidiary occupations), an increase of 67.3 percent over 1958. In 1957 this commune had 8,500 households which reported a deficit in their income set against expenditure, being 62.2 percent of all the agricultural households. In 1958, with the big leap

forward, the number of deficit households was reduced to 4,287. In 1959 there were basically no deficit households. With the increase in the income of the members, their purchasing power was raised to 1.4 times the original level, and the amount of their savings deposits was increased by 1.16 times.

The third fact is that the continuous leap forward during the past two years has led many poor production companies to catch up with the rich production companies. Take the case of the Ying-chu Production Company, originally a poor company in Ying-chu People's Commune, Honan. After the building of the people's commune, the company realized the construction of a network of water courses for irrigation, and turned the land into paddy fields, gradually eliminating the alkaline content of the soil. Agricultural production rose year by year, and in 1959 the total grain output was 1,330,000 chin, an increase of five times over that before liberation. The company, formerly a deficit unit, was turned into a surplus unit. The living standards of the members also rose steadily. In 1956 the average income per capita was 16.50 yuan, in 1957 it was 29.60, in 1958 it was 79.60, and in 1959 it reached 141 yuan.

Numerous similar incidents can be presented. Innumerable facts have proved that the people's commune has taken to the road of consolidation and healthy development. It will growingly reveal its colossal prowess, and provide a reliable guarantee for the sustained leap forward in the future. We may look ahead and see

in the future a world of great beauty, unlimited brightness, and unending prosperity.

I inspected several factories, and farms in Peiping and all I saw and heard greatly moved me. There is the Peiping Ho-ch'eng Fiber Works, the entire machinery equipment of which was purchased from the German Democratic Republic. The machinery is of high precision and the degree of automation is very high. When the equipment reached the plant but the experts had not yet arrived, the workers were anxious to have it installed and began to demand to undertake the installation themselves. Under the leadership and with the full support of the Party committee of the factory, the whole body of workers developed the Communist character of daring to think and daring to act, and in the short space of seven months had the machinery equipment completely installed five months ahead of schedule. Later the experts inspected the installation and found it completely satisfactory.

There is the Nankow Farm created over a tract of sandy land over which nothing previously grew. In April 1958, when the farm was being established, many among the masses of people who arrived at the scene held that the project was impossible. Many well wishers advised them, "Not even grass grows here, better not waste your energy over the sand." Others who showed no concern for their welfare spoke satirically, "These people have nothing better to do after they are fed, so they are here to build sand dunes." They added, "When these people cannot distinguish sand from earth, how can you expect them to undertake farming?"

After half a year of hard struggle, it was truly a case of facts speaking louder than words. Houses were built, the soil was improved, the domestic animals were successfully reared, and the fruit trees began to take root. Today the farm raises 2,000 hogs, and 30,000 chickens. In 1959 2,000 mou of land were cultivated and 400,000 chin of grain were produced. On the foundation of the 3,000 mou planted with apple trees during the past two years, in 1959, planting has been carried out over another 4,000 mou, and it is planned to plant 3,000 mou more, in order to fulfill, by the end of 1960, the plan for the development of 10,000 mou of apple trees.

At the same time, under the leadership of the Party committee of the farm, vigorous efforts were exerted for the movement for inventions, creations and technical reform. After serious study the workers succeeded in inventing a new method for the growth of saplings, by grafting an apple sapling on a branch of a hai-tang tree [*malus halliana*] to increase the output of saplings by three times (in the past the sapling was grafted on the main trunk of a hai-tang tree). The labor intensity in the grafting process has been greatly reduced (the grafting can be carried out inside the workshop and then taking the plant out for planting in the earth). The annual amount of grafted plants and the rate of their growth have been greatly increased (four days after the grafted sapling has been buried in the ground, the men can ascertain whether or not it will grow, and a plant that will not grow is taken out to be

re-grafted or replaced.) The situation is truly very stimulating.

In this age of the big leap forward, production and construction are developing rapidly and Peiping is being changed from a consumption city into a productive city. At the moment the whole municipality is actively engaged in the organization of the people's economic life, and is vigorously promoting collective welfare enterprises. The large and small streets are vigorously developing industry, organizing messhalls, establishing nurseries and service stations. The development of welfare enterprises and service enterprises has greatly promoted the leap forward of productive enterprises. During the one month of February 1960, the production value of industrial undertakings operated by the streets in the whole municipality rose to more than 52 million yuan, being twelve times the value for the corresponding period in 1959. All this will lay the foundation of the pending high tide in the movement for the building of people's communes in the city.

For the realization of the continued leap forward of the colossal and stimulating 1960 National Economic Plan, the most basic guarantee is the resolute adoption of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung as the criterion of all our acts. The standard of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung is the standard of victory. We must definitely raise high the standard of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, and, under the illumination of the general line, march from victory to greater victory. We must definitely realize the continued leap forward of our national economy, and we also affirm our capability to realize the continued

big leap forward of our national economy.

I request members of the Committee to correct the inadequate portions of this statement.

I wish the meeting victorious success!

I wish all members of the Committee good health!

THE BRILLIANT VICTORY OF THE PARTY'S
EDUCATIONAL POLICY

/ The following is a full translation of a joint statement by LIU En-lan, CHOU Ming-chi, HSU Chieh-fan, SUN Pen-huang, LU Ching-chun and CHANG Shu-tsu to the Second Session of the Third National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 21./

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

We enthusiastically support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the Draft 1960 National Economic Plan and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and 1960 Draft State Budget, and fully agree with Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the Third National Committee, CPPCC. We guarantee that in our concrete tasks we shall firmly and unshakably struggle for the realization of the relevant targets and tasks brought forward in the above mentioned reports.

The year 1959 was one of the overall sustenance of the big leap forward. Under the illumination of the general line of the Party, pushed forward and encouraged by the nation-wide leap forward and the people's commune, like all fraternal colleges and schools in the whole country, our school has also vigorously developed the mass movement for the resolute implementation of the Party's educational policy providing that "education should serve

proletarian politics and that education should be combined with productive labor." This has led to the emergence of an extremely good situation of strengthened leadership, proper direction, unity between upper and lower levels, fully developed zeal, high morale, and overall leap forward.

The brilliant achievements of the movement for the implementation of the Party's educational policy in our school have led us to realize more deeply the correctness of the policy. This is the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung in the cultural-educational field. We propose here to make a collective report on our fragmentary understanding of several aspects of this problem, and we ask your correction of the points that are not adequate.

I. Assumption of Command by Politics and Leadership
of the Party are Basic Guarantees for Achievement
of Victory and Sustained Leap Forward

In the course of the implementation of the Party's educational policy, on a school-wide basis we penetratingly and thoroughly criticized the mistake of dogmatism and the bourgeois educational ideology; penetratingly solved the question of the relationship between education and politics, between "redness" and "expertness"; and thoroughly refuted such preposterous views as "the Party cannot lead science and technique," and "the layman cannot lead the professional." This led to the firm establishment of the Party's leadership position in teaching work.

During the past year and more, we have deeply realized that the process of the implementation of the Party's educational policy is

process of the prosecution of the socialist revolution on the educational front, and the process of the struggle between the two ideologies and the two roads on the educational front. In the course of the implementation of the Party's educational policy, whether it be in the formulation of educational plans, the revision of teaching programs, the arrangement of productive labor, or the abolition of irrational regulations and systems, we met with the resistance of bourgeois educational ideology and rightist opportunist educational ideology.

There were for example such statements: "making arrangements for productive labor will interfere with pedagogical order and lower teaching quality," and "the teaching program is a technical problem which does not call for revision." Under various pretexts, attempts were made to boycott the thorough implementation of the Party's educational policy, to preserve the bourgeois pedagogical order, and in effect to restore the capitalist road on the educational front. We deeply felt that without politics in command, and without the leadership over teaching work by Party organs at different levels, there would have been no way to guarantee that our educational enterprises would escape the corrosion of bourgeois educational ideology, and there would be no way to guarantee the sustained leap forward of teaching work and the thorough implementation of the Party's educational policy.

During the past year and more, Party organs from the Party committee of the school down to the Party branches at the basic

level not only led the political and ideological work of the school but also led the teaching work and scientific research work. The ideology of Party leadership was clearly established among the overwhelming majority of the faculty, including the old teachers. Numerous facts have proved that where politics has assumed command and the leadership of the Party established, there the masses have skyrocketing zeal, work leaps forward continuously, teaching quality is raised to a marked degree, and outstanding achievements are reported in scientific research.

With the strengthening of Party leadership over teaching, the Party's educational policy has been implemented with great thoroughness. First of all we drew up teaching plans for various specialization courses that conform with the concrete conditions of our country. We established the teaching systems of "one, two, nine" and "one, three, eight." Productive labor was officially incorporated into our curricula. Closely following the formulation of the teaching plans, in the short space of a month or two, we revised and compiled the outlines and textbooks for several hundred specialization courses, and guaranteed the smooth progress of teaching during the 1959/1960 school year.

During the past years, after the series of socialist revolutionary movements on the political and ideological fronts such as the anti-rightist struggle, the rectification campaign and the fight against dogmatism, the majority of the people in the whole school had their socialist and Communist awakening raised, and the

front occupied by bourgeois ideology was greatly reduced. More recently, with the study of the documents of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party, the majority of our teachers, students and workers further raised their political and ideological awakening and their ideological face was further changed. All of us resolutely followed in the footsteps of the Party, and armed themselves with the proletarian world outlook, to serve forever as members of the group promoting the leap forward. This is the basic guarantee for the victory of the past year, and will also be the basic guarantee for victory in the sustenance of the overall big leap forward in the future.

II. Combination of Education with Productive Labor

During the past year and more, our practice has proved that the combination of education with productive labor is an important channel for the ideological remolding of us intellectuals, for the transformation of intellectuals into workers and peasants. It is the key to the combination of theory with practice, the improvement of scientific and technical education. It is the effective measure for the consolidation and strengthening of the Party's leadership over scientific and technical education.

First, in the course of the combination of education with productive labor, the teachers and students all participate in different kinds of industrial, agricultural and public welfare labor. All have their political and ideological consciousness raised.

In the course of working together and living together with the

workers and peasants, many moving facts led us to feel the lofty character and class feeling of the working people. One student was working together with the workers in pouring liquid iron into the mold, and fearing that the molten iron might spill out and hurt himself, he did not hold the handle of the pot properly. This led to the danger of molten iron pouring over his body. At this moment, a worker who was holding another handle immediately put out one foot to steady the pot, preventing the molten iron from pouring out, but his foot was burnt and it blistered.

This and other similar incidents led the teachers and students to feel deeply the selfless spirit and lofty character of the working class, and enabled us to gradually cultivate the labor viewpoint and fervent love for the working people. Both industrial and agricultural labor and public welfare labor were carried out collectively, and the fruits of our labor were only a portion of the fruits of labor of the masses collectively. Participation in labor gradually cultivated for us the collective viewpoint and the realization of the mistaken ideology of the intellectuals who were self conceit and self importance.

In the course of physical labor, we not only steeled our body, and master production techniques, but most important of all, we remolded our ideology. The students of two classes took part in labor outside, and they received more than 60 letters from the working people extolling them. The students of another class worked in the workshop of a factory, and the workers specially extolled

them with the following report in the wall bulletin:

"The students labor in the workshop,
Working hard three shifts a day.
They arrive early and leave late,
And compete to sweep and clean up the place.
In school they labor and study,
Laboring hard and studying diligently.
Now that they come to the factory,
They are humble and simple.
The Party leadership is really excellent,
Students become workers, peasants and soldiers.
They study culture and perform labor,
And guarantee the construction of the fatherland."

Many of our teachers and students helped the conductors on the train in cleaning the spittoons and serving the travelers. In their sparetime they would work as cooks, sweepers and cleaners. In the past most of them would squeeze their nose when they passed a place with a heap of manure, but now they would compete with one another to pick it up for manure accumulation. One class with more than 20 persons collected more than 8,000 chin of manure in one night. Some old teachers also joined in the task. They took part "in manure collection as if fighting a night battle", and would collect more than 10,000 chin of manure a night. Comrades who returned from the rural areas and factories all expressed their attachment of importance to the fruits of labor. Many students commented, "one chin of white flour is like one chin of sand

"every grain of rice in the bowl has been acquired with hard toil," and "five weeks of labor is better than five years of study." Those who used to throw away the crusts of dumplings in the past now pick up the crumbs of rice scattered on the table and will not waste them.

With a correct understanding of labor, a change in our feeling toward the working people, and the correct appreciation of the fruits of labor, we began to correctly understand ourselves and appraise ourselves. This led to a self-conscious effort at self-remolding. Here it is necessary to point out emphatically the primary role in the practice of productive labor played by the Party's political and ideological education, for without it the present results would not have been achieved.

Second, as the result of the combination of education with productive labor, educational work and scientific research work have undergone great changes.

Everybody now has a correct view on practice. In the past many comrades held the view that "only theory is knowledge, practice means nothing." After earnest participation in productive labor and contact with production practice, this view was broken down. Many problems came up in the course of practice, and we not only could not solve them, but could not even understand them clearly. There were many other problems which could never be clearly explained in the class room, but when the old workers stood by the side of the machinery and spoke only two or three sentences and all was

clear. There were also some problems which the teacher used to merely read from the textbook without understanding them himself. Only after participation in production and trial manufacture did we arrive at an understanding of these problems and the next time we read the textbooks they seemed so simple.

In this way, the ideology of attaching importance to theory and slighting practice was replaced by the ideology of linking theory with practice. Simultaneous with intensive participation in labor, many teachers also intensified their study of specialized knowledge, linking such study with realities, continually improving their teaching content and method, and thus raising the quality of teaching. The overwhelming majority of students greatly raised their capacity for the independent solution of practical problems as they started to link theory with practice. Many students not only fulfilled their assigned tasks on schedule, but also were able to produce concrete solutions to problems met with in production and design blueprints for such plans. Their work was greeted with extolment and welcome at the work sites and factories.

Following the combination of education with productive labor, our scientific research work also underwent a great change. The themes for research were no longer selected from the magazines according to the individual whims of the researchers, but rather now brought up in the course of practice in national construction and production. Research itself was no longer carried out by only a few persons, but rather with the joint efforts of the masses and

in coordination with practice. Specialization designing work was no longer the work of armchair strategists, but real weapons used in the solution of practical problems.

In this way we brought scientific research along the right direction, and used the correct method. People participating in research greatly increased. The flying development of production brought wit it continually new problems for solution, and scientific research thus likewise saw flying development. A theme which in the past took several years to complete can now be accomplished in a much shorter time. The achievements in scientific research in 1959 exceeded the sum total of achievements previously scored since the founding of our school. In the course of exerting great efforts to coordinate research with realities, our school greatly strengthened its ties with relevant factories, mines and other quarters.

With the deep changes in teaching work and scientific research, the quality of teaching was raised to a marked degree. In the past, graduates on leaving the school always said, "we have no confidence in the work we are to take up outside," and when they did take up positions, they actually revealed the serious defect resulting from the dislocation of theory and practice. Today this situation has been greatly changed. Some students say, "The educational policy of combination of education with productive labor has five great benefits, namely, that the acquisition of knowledge is penetrating, solid, fast, vivid, and extensive. This reveals the superiority of

socialist education."

With the extensive and penetrating development of the movement for the implementation of the educational policy of combining education with productive labor, we have also registered considerable achievements in educational reform. Together with the whole country, in addition to the promotion of technical reform in teaching and other technical departments, our whole school is now developing the movement of technical reform for the achievement of mechanization and automation. It is anticipated that in the near future, labor productivity in all departments will be rapidly raised.

Third, the leadership of the Party has guaranteed the thorough implementation of the policy of combining education with productive labor, and the implementation of the policy has in turn further consolidated and strengthened Party leadership.

In the course of the combination of the three forces, the leadership, the teachers and the students, the Party continually strengthened its leadership over teaching work, and thus the Party's leadership was consolidated and strengthened. After the rectification campaign, the majority of intellectuals politically believed that the Party could, and must, assume leadership over scientific and technical education. But a portion of teachers and students still held doubts over the leadership role of the Party in actual teaching work. After the practice of the combination of education with productive labor, such doubts were swept clean before the numerous concrete facts.

In the entire teaching process, including the answering of questions and the conduct of examinations, we thoroughly implemented the combination of politics with technique, the combination of education with productive labor, the combination of teaching with scientific research, and the combination of the guiding role of teachers with the mass line which promotes teaching and studying simultaneously.

Confronted with so many combinations in teaching work, both the teachers and the students found themselves at a loss, and believed that only with the leadership of the Party carry out these various combination principles and train cadres both red and expert. Various practices educated all our comrades and made them realize the colossal role played by the Party in scientific and technical education. They pleasantly and sincerely understood that only under the leadership of the Party would scientific and technical education blossom everywhere, and leap forward continually.

III. Penetrating Development of Mass Line and Mass Movement.

The mass line is our Party's consistent leadership method and work method. However, at the beginning, it was not everyone among us who could understand whether or not the mass movement could be promoted, and the mass line could be pursued, in the field of teaching and scientific research. Particularly those who were influenced to a greater extent by bourgeois ideology opposed more earnestly the development of the mass movement. They said, "Teach-

ing and scientific research are governed by their own laws, and it is not possible to develop the mass movement." Some even stated more preposterously, "The development of the mass movement in teaching and scientific research will ruin these activities," and "The development of the mass movement will lead to nothing."

The practice of the past year and more has proved that these views are all baseless and extremely preposterous. We have come to realize that not only may we develop the mass movement in teaching and scientific research, but that only through the mass movement may we acquire greater and better results, and only through the mass movement may we develop the zeal of the masses, concentrate their wisdom and achieve a bumper harvest over a large area with greater, faster, better and more economic achievements.

Let us first deal with scientific research. In the past we were restrained by the ideology of "blind belief in experts" and "blind belief in foreign countries", and some people did not support the pursuance of the mass line in scientific and technical work. They held that the masses "do not understand science," and the pursuance of the mass line would "obstruct the development of scientific and technical work," and "lower scientific levels." The result was that for a long time scientific and technical work was confined to a small circle of people, and research work was in a state of isolation. The broad masses of the people were excluded from scientific and technical work, and their activism and creativeness could not be developed.

The mass movement for the vigorous development of technical reform and the technological revolution appeared after the rectification campaign, the breaking down of superstition, and the achievement of ideological liberation; and particularly after the formulation and thorough implementation of the Party's general line for socialist construction, calling for "the exertion of the utmost efforts, pressing forward consistently, and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical achievements," and the whole set of policies for "walking on two legs." And within a short time scientific and technical work gained unprecedented achievements.

To speak of our own unit. In the three years preceding the big leap forward, we carried out research on more than 400 themes. More than half of them consisted of the compilation of textbooks, and the remainder were also mostly theoretical working of formulae, and there were only a few items which dealt with designs combined with practical issues. During the one year 1959, however, we completed nearly 200 research items. Most of them consisted of both theoretical studies and also technical designs and trial manufacturing processes for factories. Some of these items approach or reach the advanced levels.

We also registered gigantic achievements in technical reform in 1959. There were nearly 600 inventions and creations and more than 200 of them have been applied to teaching, with more than 100 manufacturing items. At the same time we brought forward

nearly 700 rational recommendations and nearly 200 of them have been popularized.

This striking contrast clearly shows that in scientific research we can, and must, pursue the mass line.

The pursuance of the mass line in scientific research has led to greater achievements is due on the one hand to the fact that practice is the source of science. On the other hand, the masses possess inexhaustible and limitless wisdom which can produce many beneficial revelations that indicate the correct direction for the development of science and technique. The practice of the masses also enables the fruits of research to be experimented upon. Of course, adherence to the mass line in scientific research absolutely does not imply the repudiation of the role of experts, and much less the achievements of the ancient or the foreign countries. We realize, however, that the experts can only play a greater role by combining themselves with the masses.

Likewise we can also develop the mass movement in teaching. Indeed, only through the development of the mass movement may we rapidly raise the quality of teaching. Our teaching is directed against the students, and so the mass line in teaching is first of all the line of the masses of students. At the same time, in our work of fostering talent for the country, the students are the "products." The quality of teaching is therefore primarily measured by the quality of the students.

In the pursuance of the student mass line, our method is as follows: the regular organization of the students for blooming and contending, the presentation of views on teaching, the regular listening to the views of the students in normal teaching time, the improvement of teaching outlines, and the improvement of the contents of lectures. In the seminars and in various teaching activities the mass line method is also used. For example, in the Mathematics Seminar, we adopt such forms as mass challenges, competitions, exhibitions and displays to effectively raise the quality of teaching, develop the spirit of collectivism, and break down the previous method of individual activity when each teacher merely attended to the preparation of his own lectures. In this way the quality of teaching was rapidly raised, the students welcomed the measures, and their progress in study also continually rose to higher levels.

In the revision of the teaching outlines we also employed the mass line work method and achieved colossal results. From April through August 1959, our unit revised and examined nearly 500 teaching outlines. Each outline was examined repeatedly and revised many times before the final draft was decided. The quality was generally good. In such a comparatively short time, such a large number of outlines were examined and revised, and the demand for good quality was met. This would have been impossible had we not adopted the work method of the mass line of the Party.

In this connection the form of the mass line we adopted was:

the combination of three forces under the leadership of the Party, namely, the combination of the leadership, the teachers and the students. Sometimes we also invited the participation of experimental workers and former graduates. For some of our productive labor outlines we also proceeded to the factories to seek the views of the leadership and the workers there. In this way, we raised to a marked degree the quality of the outlines.

With the vigorous development of the mass movement in teaching, scientific research and productive labor, the ideological and spiritual face of the people underwent a change. A new type of relationship between teacher and student, and relationship between man and man came into being. We cultivated the new habit of mutual support, mutual study and mutual emulation. We also developed the Communist spirit of "going after difficulties wherever they are found, shirking honor when it is offered, studying from the advanced wherever they are, and giving help to the backward wherever they are."

During the holidays and on Saturday evenings, many teachers proceeded to the self study rooms of the students, and even to hospital wards, to answer questions, give guidance, and to give penetrating help to the studies in their study. Some teachers even boarded with the students, lived together with them, studied with them and labored with them, and joining them in physical cultural and recreational activities. They shared the so-called five living activities. The relationship between teachers and students became closer than before, and a new type of relationship emerged.

With the correct implementation of the mass line and the vigorous development of the mass movement, we established a new type of teaching order. This is based on the Party's educational policy and measures, upholding the spirit of the theory of uninterrupted revolution and the theory of revolution in stages, not only to bring about the organic combination of teaching, scientific research and productive labor, but also to promote their synchronized and overall sustained leap forward.

After the rectification campaign, the anti-rightist struggle and other developments in the socialist revolution on the political and ideological fronts, the Communist awakening of all our people has been greatly raised, and there has emerged in the whole country a new atmosphere of great spirits, high morale, and vigorous vitality. To rapidly change China's state of being first poor and second blank, and to build her into a socialist power at an early date, the broad masses of workers, peasants and intellectuals throughout the country are fiercely developing the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution in a grandiose manner. With the penetrating development of this movement, production practice must present scientific and technical circles with greater and higher problems for solution rapidly.

Confronted with a gigantic task unprecedented in history, we must closely rely on the Party, closely rely on the masses, develop every iota of our individual potential, throw ourselves in the great movement and exert efforts for socialist construction. To do so,

we have resolved to do the following:

(1) The penetrating promotion of self remolding. During successive movements and in our regular studies, we had gradually clarified our viewpoints, established the correct stand. But we had not yet thoroughly overthrown many of our old views and old habits, and they often found expression in our thoughts and acts. If we do not carry out penetrating self remolding, and develop a determined and untiring struggle against all kinds of remnant bourgeois ideological trends, such as individualism, departmentalism, thought of personal honor and profit, separation of theory from reality, lack of resolute confidence in the masses and lack of reliance on the masses, then we shall bring losses to our work and may even commit serious mistakes. So we are resolved first of all to establish the proletarian world outlook, regularly grasp the weapon of criticism and self criticism, and self consciously carry out uninterrupted and thorough revolution against our old egos.

The Thought of Mao Tse-tung is the weapon for victory in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. We must strengthen our study of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, study to grasp the laws of the development of objective things, so that even if we cannot anticipate the future development of things, we may at least not be alarmed and non-plussed before new born things, and be for ever members of the group promoting progress. The wise leadership of the Central Committee of the Party and

Chairman Mao has gone deep into our hearts. We are determined to listen to the words of the Party, and wherever the Party points, we shall proceed there, and become subservient tools of the Party.

(2) Resolute participation in the mass movement. We deeply realize that all the great achievements of the country in all its enterprises have resulted from the vigorous development of the mass movement under the leadership of the Party. Facts have proved that the extent of the success of any undertaking is decided by its capacity to universally and penetratingly rally the masses to its cause. This is no exception on the cultural, educational, scientific and technical front.

The movement for technical reform and the technological revolution since 1958 has greatly promoted the development of science and technique. With the breaking down of superstition and the ideological liberation of the people, there have appeared many reformers of technique and native experts and mass scientific research organs. Many new achievements in science and technique have caught up with or even surpassed international advanced levels. Reviewing the past, we feel that at the beginning we had not sufficiently estimated the strength developed by the mass movement.

The masses are the creators of history. Whether we want or do not want the mass movement, and whether or not we have a correct estimation of the mass movement will be tantamount to whether or not we want the leadership of the Party and whether or not we

are subservient to the leadership of the Party. We cannot but rely on the Party, rely on the masses, resolutely throw ourselves into the mass movement, join the masses, and push forward to a new high tide the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution.

(3) The close linking of theory with reality. Chairman Mao has taught us that man's process in acquiring knowledge follows the law of practice -- theory -- practice. The development of all sciences must follow this law. That is to say, we must thoroughly implement the principle of linking theory with reality in the development of science, so that the fruits of our work will directly serve proletarian politics, serve socialist construction.

In the scientific circles, for a long time the practice had prevailed for theory to be divorced from reality. It was only since 1958, when, under the leadership of the Party, scientific circles in the whole country criticized the bourgeois academic ideology of divorcing theory from reality, and criticized the mentality of seeking personal honor and profit which advocated academic pursuits for the sake of academic pursuits to the neglect of the construction of the fatherland, that we began to promote the big leap forward in scientific and technical circles.

Through the solution of the problems brought up in the performance of production tasks, the mobilization of the masses, the training of large numbers of cadres, and the breaking down of the mysterious approach to scientific research, and with the direct

application of the fruits of research from all sides to national construction, we promoted the flying development of the construction enterprises of the fatherland. At the same time the flying development of the construction enterprises in turn promoted the flying development of science and technique. In this way we have guaranteed that China's science and technique have rapidly caught up with and even surpassed international advanced levels.

The general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune are the three great treasures of the period of socialist construction in China. These three great treasures have enabled all construction enterprises to develop at high speed, and our country to rapidly rid itself of its poor and backward state. The big leap forward in industry and agriculture and the mechanization, automation and electrification of industry and agriculture demand that we train growingly large numbers of technical cadres with growingly better quality.

Faced with such a new situation, we completely endorse the recent proposal of the Mathematical Society for the thorough reform of the educational system and the contents of textbooks. The contents and measures for the reform of textbooks are as follows: the deletion of all antiquated, decayed and backward materials; the inclusion of materials which are coordinated with production practice and are useful; the consolidation of isolated fragmentary materials into an organic entity; and the development of the students' capacity for dialectic thinking and independent employment of theory

for the solution of practical problems.

On this foundation, we shall be able to train more and better talent in shorter periods. We are resolved to seek ideological liberation, break down superstition, throw ourselves deeply into the movement, further implement the Party's educational policy, and better serve proletarian politics.

DEVELOP SPARETIME EDUCATION TO TRANSFORM
WORKERS AND PEASANTS INTO INTELLECTUALS

[The following is a full translation of a speech by CHANG Chu-kun to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 18.]

I am an overseas returned Chinese who is now in Amoy participating in work in the cultural, educational, public health and physical cultural fields. Like the people in all parts of the country, the people of this city which stands on the very forefront of the nation's coastal defense, under the leadership of the Party, are raising high the standards of the general line, the big leap forward, and the people's commune, and are building socialism with quantity, speed, quality and economy.

Simultaneous with their struggle for the liberation of Taiwan and Quemoy, the people of Amoy are determined to build their city into a modern port; an industrial base marching toward higher, finer and more advanced achievements; a tourist center and a rest center; and a civilized city with modern science and culture.

In the field of education, we have already progressed to the stage in which there is a primary school and a kindergarten for every production team; a middle school for every area and people's commune. In the municipality as a whole, we have a whole group of institutions including industrial schools, aquatic products

school, medical school and normal schools. The educational quality of our secondary schools has leaped forward to bring our institutions to the level of the national advanced levels.

We have built up our sparetime educational system into a single dragon which starts from illiteracy elimination classes up to the university level. About 240,000 people, more than 40 percent of the population of the entire municipality, are studying in different kinds of schools. The working people who carry axes and sickles have not forgotten to carry also guns and books. In my work I have been greatly enlightened and educated by their powerful desire to capture the bastion of culture and science, and their heroic attitude which belittles difficulties strategically, and attends to diligent study and hard work tactically.

Sparetime Education Is Road to Transformation of Workers and Peasants into Intellectuals

In the midst of the big leap forward, the broad masses of workers demand the rapid elevation of their own political awakening and cultural and technical levels. Innumerable facts have shown that with the mastery of culture and science, the workers are like fleeting horses with added wings, and begin to fly forward.

The Amoy Shipbuilding Works vigorously developed sparetime education, and both the cultural revolution and the technological revolution blossomed. In the period of a little more than two months in 1960, the plant carried out 4,202 items of reforms.

This was certainly a long cry from the situation in 1956, when the majority of the workers in the plant were illiterate, and workers in the hold workshop squatted on the ground using marbles for calculations of the size of vessels built.

In this plant, Yen Chien-lin, veteran worker who became expert reformer, overcame illiteracy, mastered the principles of geometry, succeeded in designing a hexagon screw rivetting machine which raises efficiency 119 times. He greatly roused enthusiasm for climbing the pinnacles of science and technique and whenever he had time he would visit the bookstore to buy books. He said, "In the past I worked only on the basis of old experience. Now that I have acquired the knowledge of the characters, I can study politics and read technical books so that it is even more possible for me to attend to reform. I have only reached the level of the junior middle school, I must proceed further to the level of the higher institution if I am to master modern science and technique." Such is now the great ambition of the working class today.

The peasants are as anxious as the workers in seeking the study of culture and science. This is well illustrated by the persistent efforts at study to promote production on the part of the members of Ao-kuan Production Brigade of Tsang-hai People's Commune in Amoy. Lin Chung-han, a storekeeper and technician in this brigade, was in the past an illiterate. In the old days when he was sent out to study the advanced experiences of soil

improvement, he had to rely on his ears, and by the time he returned he had forgotten half of what he learned. In 1950 he advanced to the level of a higher primary school student in his study, and was again sent out. This time he not only took notes, but also could read books, examine plans and calculations. On his return he organized members of the commune to transform plots of terraced fields and mountainous areas into high yielding land with an average yield of 1,184 chin per mou.

During the past few years this same brigade persisted in maintaining study facilities for members, and trained 57 cadres for management work, 60 technicians, 28 teachers, and sent 77 members to study in secondary schools, and eliminated illiteracy among 611 persons.

From these moving examples I have come to the conclusion that the masses of workers and peasants want to, and will surely, achieve the mastery of modern science and culture. Lenin had taught us, "If we are illiterate, we cannot realize electrification. But it is not enough that we merely can read, for we must also know technically how to apply electricity to industry and agriculture, to the different departments of electricity and agriculture. Only when the masses have been given a modern education will they build a communist society."

The masses of workers and peasants come to know from their personal experiences the truth that "socialism is paradise, and without culture we cannot get there." They actively respond to the

call of the cultural revolution, and want to become masters of culture. Since they have an urgent production task to perform, and cannot devote all their time to study, sparetime education has become the major road to the elevation of their cultural levels.

Accordingly, illuminated by the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and in accordance with the policy of walking on two legs, we have found a wide road to the transformation of workers and peasants into intellectuals with quantity, speed, quality and economy and the training of technicians of the working class. This road is of important significance for the realization of the technical reform of the national economy during the period of socialist construction. It is of important significance for the future transition from socialism to communism. This is a great contribution of Chairman Mao to Marxist education.

Mobilization of All Positive Factors for

Vigorous Promotion of Sparetime Education

For the promotion of sparetime education by all the people we must vigorously develop the mass movement. We must fully mobilize the activism of the masses for education and have the thousands and tens of thousands of people's communes, enterprises, factories, mines and government organs take up the operation of schools. If we exploit our inexhaustible and limitless potentials, we shall rapidly solve problems connected with school buildings, equipment and teachers, and run more schools at the highest speed and with the use of the least money.

In promoting the sparetime education movement we must realise the spirit of uninterrupted revolution. We must closely connect the succeeding links of illiteracy elimination, the higher primary school the middle school and the university. For the sake of tomorrow, we must today negotiate these various hurdles one after another. Teaching content and teaching method must also be ased on the changes in the production situation, and be new daily, every day, and the next day also. The development, consolidation and elevation of education must be combined to push forward sparetime education to higher levels.

The leadership of the Party is the guarantee for the proper promotion of sparetime education. Where the Party committee gives support, attaches importance, and persists in letting politics assume command, there sparetime education will blossom and bear fruit. During the past few years Amoy has seen the appearance of many "mass schools of iron" which "stand steadfastly agasint the storm, remain unshaken under the rain, and are evergreen the whole year round." These schools share a common characteristic. They are operated with the secretaries of the relevant Party committees personally in command. Simultaneous attention is given to production and study. United leadership leads to unification of arrangements and plans and unification of inspection of progress and evaluation of achievement. When the contradicti n between production and study is solved, the movement will persist. In popular language, "Grasp the situattion at all times, grasp the situation

in all places, and cultural studies will prevail."

We must resolutely implement in sparetime education the basic policy of "making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor." We must achieve the triple combination of politics, culture and technique. In order to fight the rightist trend and to exert work efforts, many sparetime schools in Amoy, in combination with their language classes, taught the special lesson on "the excellent prescription for the cure of the ideology of staying midstream."

In the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, we must teach techniques and the relevant theory in accordance with the needs of production. In workshops, fields and worksites, the organizational form and study hours of teaching must be flexible and be suited to the characteristics of production. Persistence, consolidation and elevation in the development of sparetime education will always be achieved wherever we thoroughly implement the principles of "combination with production, unification of arrangements, teaching according to talent, and use of flexible and varied methods."

The training of teachers is a key problem in the course of the development and elevation of sparetime education. In the training of teachers, Amoy Municipality has over a long period implemented such policies as: simultaneous attention to long term fostering and short term training; simultaneous attention to self improvement during sparetime and exclusive study for half the day; and training by the educational departments and training by the units running the schools. We have achieved some results.

In the municipal area we operate classes of worker and peasant teachers. In the communes we have junior sparetime normal schools. In the suburbs we have sparetime normal schools. We also operate short term training courses of one week to half a month, and 100-teacher training groups.

In this way the Party is meeting the needs of the great educational revolution with the extensive, varied and diversified efforts at the training and elevation of sparetime teachers. At the moment, the broad masses of sparetime teachers in Amoy are developing the revolutionary emulation drive of studying, comparison and catching up and assisting. They are resolved to achieve the "three guarantees" and "six diligent efforts." The "three guarantees" are guarantee of quality, guarantee of quantity, and guarantee of leap forward. The "six diligent efforts" are diligent mobilization, diligent preparation of classes, diligent teaching, diligent help in guiding make-up studies, diligent correction of exercises and diligent study of advanced experiences.

Today the new high tide in China's technical reform and technological revolution demands the faster and better development of sparetime education for workers and peasants. This landmark of the entry of socialist construction into a new stage -- the great technological revolution, the great production revolution, and the great ideological revolution -- has further pushed forward the cultural revolution and enabled the latter to turn round and exert its influence over construction.

In his report Vice Premier Li Fu-chun said, "This movement must accelerate the modernization of industry, the modernization of agriculture, and the modernization of science and culture, and further increase the speed of socialist construction and further raise the Communist awakening and scientific, technical and cultural levels of the masses of the people." I can visualize the gigantic and glorious task that sparetime education has to shoulder under the new situation.

Let all workers and peasants bather in the spring breeze and gentle rain of the Party! Let us raise high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and march on the cultural revolution! The time has come when, "with the hightide of economic construction, the hightide of cultural construction is inevitable."

NEW SITUATION EMERGES IN EDUCATIONAL ENTERPRISES

✓ The following is a full translation of a speech by CHIN Tung-yin to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 23.✓

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully agree with Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the CPPCC National Committee. With great enthusiasm and joy I have listened to and made an initial study of Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan; Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the Draft 1960 State Budget; and Vice Premier T'ian Chen-lin's report on the Struggle for the Advanced Realization of the National Agricultural Development Program. I fully support these three reports.

In its leadership over the country's educational enterprises the Party has creatively employed and developed Marxist-Leninist educational principles, and formulated the educational policy of "making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor." This is the policy for the overall development of education, the sole method for the fostering of people who are developed in an overall manner.

During the past two years, under the leadership of the Party, schools of all grades have energetically implemented this policy.

Our educational enterprises have made great achievements and rapidly progressed along the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao, "We must make the people receiving education achieve development morally, mentally and physically, to become workers with socialist awakening and cultural accomplishment."

During the past two years we have carried out political and ideological education, theoretical studies, and various kinds of political activities, professional practice and labor practice. We have launched the penetrating educational revolution under the spur of the big leap forward on the economic front and the movement for the universal building of people's communes. More recently, we have further extensively and penetratingly studied the general line for socialist construction and the documents of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party.

As the result of all these developments, great changes have taken place in the ranks of teachers of schools of different grades. With different paces they are all marching on the road toward redness and expertness. The broad masses of young students have also to varying extent come to understand "for whom they are studying," and clearly recognized the goal of their training. From the situation of bourgeois education characterized by the three "divorces" (professional activities divorced from politics; theory divorced from practice; and teaching divorced from production), school education has now switched over to the situation of proletarian education characterized by the three combinations, and there has emerged a

brand new atmosphere filled with fiery enthusiasm and the spirit of realism.

Achievements Attributable to Politics Assuming

Command and the Mass Line

Taking for example the Wuhan Institute of Surveying and Cartography where I work, the victory of the Party's educational policy is manifested as follows:

First, politics has assumed command and the Party has firmly established its leadership in all the departments of the school. The majority of the people have unanimously put up the slogan, "Listen to the words of the Party, wherever the Party points to, let us go there." The Party's prestige has taken root in the minds of the people. In front of facts, they have shattered the slanders and preposterous views of the rightists who said, "The Party cannot lead teaching," and "The Party cannot lead scientific research." In the past there were people who would accept the leadership of the secretary of the Party committee of the school, but would not accept the leadership of the secretaries of Party branches of the different departments and sections. Today Party leadership has been universally established in all departments. After the anti-rightist struggle and the rectification campaign, the intellectuals have gradually turned from fearful submission to happy subservience in their relationship with the Party leadership, and are gradually reducing the distance separating them from the Party. Though there are from time to time undulations, the main current is one of steady progress forward.

The Party has tightly grasped political and ideological work. Responsible comrades of the Party at all levels directly participate in the teaching of political courses and penetrate the departments and classes to be in the midst of the students. The teachers and students have developed several debates on the question of redness and expertness, and on the relationship between politics and professional activities. They have penetrated the abstract, used the abstract to lead the concrete, debated earnestly, raised their level of understanding, and clarified the direction to be followed, and in these they have achieved great results.

In the course of the educational revolution, we/criticized the bourgeois pedagogical ideology, and the bourgeois pedagogical system. After a serious shake-up, many old teachers achieved a further understanding of their own position, and have proceeded further in their demand for self remolding. The majority of the people began to undergo a big change. Over the question as to for whom we should study and whom we should serve, in the struggle between the two roads and the two world outlooks, the broad masses of teachers and students have differentiated between right and wrong and achieved victory. Of course this struggle must be continued untiringly to its very end.

Next there is the mass line. The spirit and the concrete content of the general line consist of high speed and the mass line. The leadership of the Party is built on the foundation of reliance on the masses and the full mobilization of the masses. Can we

develop the mass movement in education? The practice in our school proves that we can. After breaking down superstition and achieving ideological liberation, the broad masses of young teachers and students have developed the Communist character of daring to think and daring to act.

In the past, many textbooks could not be produced after months and years of labor. Examples are some lectures on surveying running to from 100,000 words to between 500,000 and 600,000 words. Today, after the triple combination of the Party leadership, the teachers and the students, and the use of the method of fighting with large army groups, these textbooks have been written in one or two months, or in five to six months. There is one document on engineering surveying running to more than 300,000 words which had to be translated. Under the guidance of the teachers, about 100 students divided labor, exerted shock efforts and completed the task in less than two weeks.

In the past, the school did not do very well in the fulfillment of scientific research tasks. Today there is marked improvement as the result of the mass line. Eleven teachers and 36 students together solved the problem of maps of second grade network of increased density surveyed with large scales. More than 60 teachers and students cooperated in solving the problem of drawing maps of people's communes. The method of fighting with large army groups was used to study the problem of the necessary degree of precision in maps showing the control network of cities. Both in

the compilation of textbooks and in scientific research, the mass line guaranteed speed, while collective discussion also guaranteed quality.

Practice in Production Is Best Means for

Linking Theory with Practice

In the combination of education with production, attention is first paid to production in the specialized field. Under the leadership of the State Surveying and Cartographical General Bureau, our school participates in the work of field survey corps in various regions. During the past two years, 2,000 teachers and students were sent out for such field work. Their tasks included aerial survey, survey over large areas, concentrated survey, meteorological survey, and surveying and map making of railways, tunnels, water power stations, mines, and cities. In terms of area covered, they did work over 11,500 square kilometers. They proceeded to such areas as Heilungkiang, Kirin, Inner Mongolia, Shantung, Fukien, Kwangtung, Kiansi, Hunan, Hupeh, Shansi, Sinkiang, Szechwan, Kweichow and Yunnan. Each trip occupied from between two and three months, etc between nine and ten months.

After production practice in their specialized field, the teachers and students gained great achievements, not only politically and ideologically, but also professionally. They have come to the following realization: the quality of study cannot be judged by the theoretical matters in the textbooks alone, but rather by the ability to solve problems in production; and to solve such problems, we must implement the Party's educational policy.

In the course of production, they have come to realize that the guarantees to success lie in letting politics assume command and pursuing the mass line. From their own labor they see clearly the colossal future of socialist construction, and that their own labor possesses the great significance of "opening up the heavens and the earth." Very naturally there grew up the labor viewpoint and enthusiastic love for their profession. Through production they acquire skill in the use of instruments and raised the speed of operation. And in practice, they systematically mastered and consolidated the knowledge acquired in the class room, found proof for theory, and developed scientific research to further raise their theoretical level.

In the course of production practice, from time to time they brought forward rational recommendations and thus made contributions to technical reform and the technological revolution. In production practice they also steeled their capacity for organization and leadership, developed their collective role, and thus come to realize the necessity for participation in the social activities and class and team activities in the school. Theory was closely combined with practice, and teaching with production, and this definitely raised the quality of teaching. Former graduates of the school had to go through a period of probation before taking up official work, but today, students not yet graduated are already participating in the production corps.

Since their participation in the movement for the vigorous

development of iron and steel, teachers and students in our school continue to produce coke and smelt iron. In agricultural and subsidiary production they are striving to achieve self sufficiency within a definite period. It has become an established practice in the school for the teachers and students to put up the utmost effort in participation in agricultural and subsidiary labor. Outside the school, in 1959 the teachers and students of the whole school took part in labor on the embankments of Tung Hu and Hsi Hu to the north of Hankow. In 1960 they are to take part in labor in the engineering project of the Han-Tan Railway. Some teachers and students have also participated in such public welfare labor tasks as fighting the drought, transportation and accumulation of manure.

As the result of field work, labor in industry and agriculture and participation in public welfare labor, the broad masses of teachers and students, particularly the young students, have begun to establish the proletarian labor viewpoint, progressing from the correction of their labor attitude to treasuring the fruits of labor, so that gradually they are merging themselves with the working people in their feelings and their way of living. As this goes on, the difference between mental labor and physical labor will be reduced. People trained under the guidance of the Party's educational policy will doubtless become people with overall development needed during the transition from socialism to communism. This is the great victory of the Party's educational policy.

As a matter of fact, under the guidance of the Party's

educational policy, a university or college of any class, or even a middle school or a primary school, has the same task and follows the same direction in its development of overall educational work and the training of personnel with overall development. I have merely looked at this great victory from one corner. What I see is really very limited, and my description is not sufficiently penetrating and thorough. In bringing out one achievement, I may have omitted ten thousand other achievements. Comrades will surely be able to bring forward thousands, and tens of thousands of examples to elucidate the correctness of the Party's educational policy and confirm the victory scored by schools of all kinds and all grades in their implementation of this policy during the past two years.

In his report, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien quoted Chairman Mao's words, "With the arrival of the high tide of economic construction, the appearance of the high tide of cultural construction is inevitable." He next pointed out that a greater high tide of cultural construction on a nation-wide scope would emerge.

In his report, Vice Premier Li Fu-chun concretely brought forward the targets laid down in the plans for scientific research and cultural, educational and public health enterprises. He also pointed out that in the development of education, we must continue to strengthen the leadership of the Party, and adhere to the policy of making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor.

The reports of the two vice premiers have unfolded a beautiful picture of the overall big leap forward under the illumination of the general line. The Party's general line guarantees that the socialist construction cause, in its march forward, will break down every resistance, capture every bastion attacked, succeed in every task undertaken, and achieve every goal sought. The general line, the big leap forward, and the people's commune are the three great treasures with which China is carrying out socialist construction at high speed.

Schools of all kinds and all grades must take into account the demands of the general line, and use practical acts to participate in the movement for production increase and economy centered round technical reform and the technological revolution. They must continue the penetrating development of the educational revolution, earnestly study the Thought of Mao Tse-tung which combines the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution and socialist construction, and use the Thought of Mao Tse-tung to guide our educational work. By doing so, they will train large numbers of people both red and expert to serve the socialist revolution and socialist construction. By doing so they will also thoroughly implement the educational policy of the Party.

On the foundation of past achievements, we must persist in the leadership of the Party, persist in the pursuance of the mass line, persist in upholding the general line, make a great resolution

and put up a strong ambition. So long as we do so, just as in other fields of socialist construction, we shall find that in 1960, in the educational field we shall definitely achieve a sustained big leap forward. In the light of cultural construction, the Party's educational policy must, and will, achieve continuous victory and overall victory.

HUNAN UNIVERSITY IN THE LEAP FORWARD

The following is a full translation of a speech by Ch'en Yun-chang to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 24.

Members of the Presidium, Members of the Committee:

I now report to the session certain leap forward conditions found in Hunan University during this age of the big leap forward, and some of my personal views during the period around the big leap forward.

By now, Hunan University has a history of 42 years. In 1918, when preparations for the university were being made, Chairman Mao had carried out many revolutionary activities at its preparatory office, and this created for Hunan University a glorious historical tradition. However, in the days of old China, due to the social system and the civil wars, the university was suspended time and again, lacking funds, without good teachers, with inferior equipment, and the quality of teaching was hardly worthy of mention.

In 1949, on the take over, Hunan University had only 193 teachers, but in 1959 the number of teachers increased to 504. During the period of five years from 1954 to 1958, the number of graduates from the university was more than four times the sum total of graduates for the 19-year period from 1930 to 1949. As to the area of buildings the equipment, any comparison will be very hard to make. We can say that the real life of Hunan University only began

since the liberation.

Because of the demands of the situation, in the course of the ten years since liberation, Hunan University went through several processes of reorganization. However, the quality of work on various sides improved continually. In 1953 when the adjustment of university departments and courses was carried out, on the foundation of a part of Hunan University was established the Central South College of Civil Engineering. In 1958 this was expanded into the multi-course Hunan College of Engineering. On this basis, in 1959 was established the comprehensive Hunan University with departments of arts, sciences and engineering. Thus the new Hunan University is the product of the age of the big leap forward.

I now first refer to certain conditions relating to the leap forward of Hunan University in this age of the leap forward. I divide my description into the following sections.

(1) In respect of the quality of teaching, in 1958 the school developed the movement of half-day study and half-day work, followed by participation in the mass movement for the development of steel, the vigorous operation of industry by the school, and the transfer of students to take part in labor practice. The Party committee of the school resolutely implemented the Party's policy of "making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor," and for the first time in the history of the school, the broad masses of teachers and students took part in physical labor. This not only greatly raised their political

awakening, established their labor viewpoint, promoted good relations with workers and peasants, clarified the goal of study, and improved their physical fitness, but also raised the quality of teaching.

In April 1959, statistics were compiled for the whole school to make comparisons of conditions before, and after participation in labor. The following figures are for conditions before and after participation in labor: students meeting required standards of scholarship, before labor, 90 percent, after labor, 93.2 percent, an increase of 3.2 percent; students with outstanding achievements, before labor, 39.65 percent, after labor, 53.25 percent, an increase of 13.6 percent; and students who failed to make the grade, before labor, 10 percent, after labor, 6.8 percent, a decline of 3.2 percent.

The raising of teaching quality was not only due to the consolidation and confirmation of theoretical knowledge in the course of practice, but also because participation in productive labor greatly fostered capacity for practical work, raised technical levels, and steeled the students' capacity for independent thinking.

(2) With reference to scientific research, before the big leap forward, this world was very inactive in the school. During the five years from 1953 through 1957, we completed research in only 28 themes. Some could not get data, had no books to consult and so dared not start on the theme chosen. Others had chosen their subject but did not pursue the mass line and so achieved no result.

For example, the architecture seminar of the school in its 1956 research plan had chosen the subject "Civilian Architecture in

Hunan." At the time only a few teachers carried out two investigations in Ning-hsiang Hsien, and nothing resulted. It was not until the big leap forward of 1958 that students were mobilized to penetrate 13 hsien and municipalities for investigations, and within two months, they completed the study which could not be finished in two years before that time.

The year 1958 was one in which the school saw a big leap forward in research. During this year, we completed the study of 49 themes, being 5.1 times the total of 29 themes completed in the five previous years. There was also a marked improvement in quality. Research was now linked with realities and combined with national construction, a change from the previous situation in which individual interest decided efforts which were divorced from realities and divorced from production. Of the 64 subjects of higher quality, 53 had direct connection with national construction and production.

On the foundation of the 1958 big leap forward, in 1959, research work in the school continued to leap forward. Not only were the subjects studied large in number and high in quality, but they also mostly consisted of important scientific and technical issues related to current production and construction in the country. In 1960, our research plan is even more ambitious.

(3) As to productive labor, the combination of production labor with education not only raised teaching quality and promoted scientific research, but also created and economized considerable wealth

wealth for the state. The Department of Civil Engineering built a four storey mansion with an area of 5,199 square meters, with solid walls, and a "four-free" building with accommodation for 3,000 persons. "Four free" means free of timber, free of cement, free of steel beams, and free of bricks and tiles. The Department of Iron and Steel Construction surveyed and designed 172 kilometers of railways. The Department of Bridge Engineering completed the major portion of a bridge and tunnel project, with the construction of two bridges and one tunnel. The Department of Chemical Engineering produce 156.3 tons of high grade cement. The Department of Machine Building produce 30 shaping machines. The total value of all products was about 600,000 yuan.

The teachers and students are now planning the construction with their own hands of a six storey building, of an area of over 30,000 square meters, as the main structure for classes. In a word, participation in productive labor initiated a new page in the history of the school with the triple combination of teaching, production and scientific research.

Members of the Committee, because of time limitations, I stop here with this general description of the leap forward conditions of Hunan University. I propose now to refer to some of my own thoughts and views around the time of the big leap forward.

At this point, I cannot but feel that "the past was something to be lamented over," and that "I was wrong in the past, but am right now." I am a bourgeois intellectual. Because I had not

been thoroughly remolded, and had not established correctly the proletarian world outlook, I could not help to entertain a feeling of conflict toward any new thing before its birth. My ideological state around the time of the appearance of something new could be well described by the old adage which says, "we can share the enjoyment of success, but can hardly participate in the hardships endured in the beginning." During the big leap forward, the Party brought forward the policy of "making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor." At the time I felt it natural that education should serve proletarian politics, and so did not bring up any opposite view. But what must we do to have truly realized such service? I only came to understand this clearly after more than a year of teaching practice.

When the policy of combining education with productive labor was debated, I had many preposterous views. I mistakenly held that productive labor could be made a means for ideological remolding and the gaining of experience in life, but could not be made the goal of education. I further held that should productive labor be inappropriately handled, not only would the quality of teaching be affected, but the students' mental and physical well being would also suffer. At the time I saw the general trend of the day, and did not openly voice my opposition. So I did my best in working around the theme that education should be combined with labor in the chosen specialization field, and wrote many articles on this subject. This was of course I could do nothing but withdraw a

step and did what I thought was the next best. It was an act growing out of a sense of desolation.

After repeated debate, I admitted defeat theoretically. But what was to happen in practice? I held the attitude of "waiting and seeing." In the debate on "the vigorous development of scientific research by the masses," I held that this policy was not practical. Though at the time I did not insist on saying that scientific research was the business of experts, I nevertheless held that the results of scientific research was the crystallization of all scientific knowledge, so that unless one had richer basic knowledge in science, how could one carry out research? I referred to the incident of Newton discovering the theory of magnetism after watching the apple fall to the ground, and Watt's invention of the steam engine from seeing boiling water. Both seemed to have come under the "inspiration of the moment", but it was because they were basically equipped with rich scientific knowledge that they could benefit from the "inspiration." So how could the masses, without any scientific background, go about indulging in scientific research?

After repeated debate, I also admitted defeat in theory. But what followed? I still held the attitude of "waiting and seeing." And it was not long that I found my "waiting" did not reward me with my expected results. During the past two years, I personally heard and saw endless new things like fairy tales. I personally set eyes on man-made "miracles" which are like the work of the gods and the supernatural. I saw thousands and thousands of such things, and I had thousands and thousands of reflections.

Whenever I was confronted with these "miracles", I was at once overjoyed and afraid. I share with all our people in the joy. I was afraid because my ideology had fallen far behind the objective situation.

Living in the great Age of Mao Tse-tung, living in the great era of the big leap forward guided by the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, if we do not thoroughly remold our world outlook, if in our work we are not adept in the employment of the spiritual content of Chairman Mao's theory of uninterrupted revolution and the development of revolution in stages, we are bound to lag far behind the objective situation. What a dangerous thought!

After the past two years of ideological practice, and particularly after listening on this occasion to the reports of the two vice premiers Li, and the present report of Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung, I have come to realize fully that I must strengthen my own ideological remolding, and have clarified myself on the direction and method of remolding. I shall definitely march bravely on the road of remolding. I shall definitely make 1960 the year of the big leap forward for my self remolding. A few days ago, Minister Li Chu-chen told me of the following couplet written by venerable Mr. Ch'en Shu-tung:

"Remember single-heartedly the six hundred million population,

See clearly with both eyes the nine thumb and fingers."

For me these words of are great educational value. I have asked Mr. Ch'en to write them out for me, to serve as my "reminder" in my future approach to new things. I wish you good health.

A NEW COLLEGE OF BRIDGE ENGINEERING

✓ The following is a full translation of a speech by KU Mou-hsun to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 24.7

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I full support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Chairman Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and Draft 1960 State Budget, and Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the Third National Committee, CPPCC.

Under the correct leadership of the Party, with the thorough implementation of the Party's general line during the period of socialist construction, following the victorious completion in 1957 of the Yangtze Bridge at Wuhan, and on the foundation of this victory, the Large Bridges Engineering Bureau of the Ministry of Railways in 1958 invested 39,080,000 yuan in bridge construction, overfulfilling by 39 percent of 1958 state plan in respect of investment in capital construction of railway bridges, originally set at 28,060,000 yuan. In the implementation of the 1959 bridge construction plan, which laid down a capital construction investment of 58,080,000 yuan, the Bureau actually invested 75,710,000 yuan, overfulfilling the plan by 30 percent, and registering an increase of 94 percent over actual investment in 1958.

Under the favorable conditions provided by the big leap forward in 1958 and the continued big leap forward in 1959, the 1960 bridge construction tasks will be even greater compared with those of 1959, and the total investment plan calls for the doubling of the 1959 target.

The above figures not only show the brilliant achievements in bridge building in the leap forward years of 1958 and 1959, but also indicates that we are proceeding with redoubled confidence in achieving an even greater leap forward in 1960. This is the result of the correct leadership of the Party, the general line of the Party and the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. It is the result of the vigorous efforts of the broad masses of workers in the development of the proletarian revolutionary tradition and lofty character, and the vigorous development of the anti-rightist struggle and great exertion of efforts.

Our bridge building enterprise is marching forward at high speed, growing like the shadow of the bamboo pole cast by the morning sun. As we carry on the construction of bridges with the achievement of quantity, speed, quality and economy, we realize the important role in construction played by cadres who decide on its success. Spurred on by the big leap forward in industrial and agricultural production in 1958, and encouraged and supported by the Ministry of Railways, in the summer of 1958 we actively planned the establishment of a College of Bridge Engineering, for the timely fostering of new-born forces. After preparatory work

over the short period of only a few months, the college was officially opened on 13 October 1958.

Under the correct leadership of Party committees at higher levels, the Party committee of the Big Bridge Engineering Bureau, and the Party committee of the college, and with the efforts of all comrades in the college, there are now 29 teachers, and 231 students of the first year and second year classes (ten of the students have been sent to Tangshan Railway College for study, to foster specialized personnel), and very soon we shall have victoriously completed two school years.

To accelerate the training of personnel to meet the growing needs of bridge construction, our college is organized as one with a four year course calling for full time study. The college was established in the midst of difficulties. For example, the teachers have been transferred from among engineering and technical staff members of the Big Bridge Engineering Bureau. They had left school (universities and institutes in China and abroad) for a long time, and practically 100 percent of them have not educational experience, so that they have to continually raise their levels in the midst of practice.

During the first year, the college made use, on loan, of all its needed buildings by arrangement with the Railway Middle School of the Bureau. During the second year, this was supplemented by the use of a messhall. The absolute majority of the books and teaching equipment such as surveying instruments have been obtained from the Bureau. We started the college right at the time when

the state was vigorously development the educational revolution and educational reform. Accordingly, though we encountered a series of difficulties, difficulties connected with the launching of a new enterprise, we had the advantage of starting everything new, and were not restricted by old conventions and systems, so that we could immediately proceed with the breaking down of superstition, achieving ideological liberation, and boldly developing the revolutionary spirit. Under the guidance of the educational policy of the state, we avoided detours and crooked roads, and were spared the many pitfalls into which the old institutions had plunged. This pitfall was manifested in the view that education does not serve proletarian politics, education should not be combined with productive labor, and education should be led by professionals and not by the Party.

In other words, precisely because our school was established in 1958 when the state promulgated its new educational policy, we could from the very beginning take to the road showing the correct direction and leading to the correct goal. Ours has been a new type college, in name and in fact.

Through our resolute implementation of the educational policy of the central authorities, in the course of teaching for almost two years now, we have scored definite achievements in the vigorous elevation of the ideological understanding and political awakening on the part of all teachers and students; the vigorous promotion of the teaching method which places equal emphasis on teaching and

studying; the development of seminars; the fostering of teachers into becoming multi-talented hands; and the thorough combination of theory with practice and the combination of mental labor with physical labor. Our efforts in these various directions may be generally summed up as follows:

(1) At the very beginning of the first school year, we organized all teachers for the study of educational policy, organized the teachers and students to visit the exhibition on the combination of education with productive labor at the time held in the Capital, developed the rectification study campaign among students for seven weeks; and organized the teachers and students for active participation in the movement for the development of iron and steel.

(2) In accordance with the different characteristics of different courses, we organized various seminars and actively developed their activities; organized collective preparation of courses; organized ~~trial~~ lectures given by the combined teams of the leadership, teachers and students; and organized students for attendance at lectures in other courses and outside the school.

(3) We organized extracurricular guidance both of a regular nature and of special subjects.

(4) We despatched teachers to other schools for further studies.

(5) We grasped all available opportunities to carry out

productive labor. Some of these activities have been:

(i) In conjunction with the surveying section /of the Engineering Bureau/ we undertook the surveying of six kilometers of the special railway line for the Bridge Machinery Manufacturing Works.

(ii) In conjunction with the Engineering Map Section, we made 720 sketch maps for the Bridge Machinery Manufacturing Works.

(iii) In conjunction with the Engineering Map Section, we made 30 sketch maps for the Surveying Designing Office.

(iv) During the summer vacation of 1959, we completed the surveying of the site of the Hu-k'ou Big Bridge including topographical survey of 44 square kilometers, the survey of the triangular network of the baseline of 1,000.51 meters, topographical survey of the river bed, and survey of the route leading to the bridge.

(v) During the winter vacation of 1959, undertook for the Steel Rolling Mill the survey of its worksite covering an area of 360,000 square meters.

(vi) During the first half of March 1960, we participated in the construction of the foundation concrete work of bridge No. 549 of the Han-Tan Railway in Hupoh Province (233.44 cubic meters.)

In all the above tasks we satisfied the needed technical specifications. In items (iv) and (v), the precision of the surveys exceeded specifications. All these tasks were performed directly in the service of production, being basically different from the field work or actual operations carried out in the manner

of "armchair strategists" by specialized institutions in the old days.

As a result of these tasks, the examination results of the school showed a great improvement. At the end of the first school term, there was a comparatively higher percentage of students who failed to pass the examinations. At the end of the third school term, all students of the first year passed, while in the second year class, failures were also reduced to only 7.7 percent. It must be explained that of the first year students, the overwhelming majority were graduates of senior middle schools of the year they were admitted into the college, while of the second year students, about 25 percent had accomplishments lower than the level of senior middle school graduates of the year concerned.

In the specialization courses for the third year and fourth year classes in the future, the key subjects will be bridge designing and bridge construction. We shall exploit to the maximum the favorable factor of the inseparably close connection between the college and the Big Bridge Engineering Bureau and closely combine the study of bridge designing with the work of the Designing Office of the Bureau, and the study of bridge construction with the work of the bridge construction worksites.

In the field of scientific research, in 1950 in combination with the needs of big bridge engineering, we carried out two tasks in which some students participated. The first was the waterproof ceiling of the bridge. The second anti-rust paints for bridge beams.

We achieved good results in both, and they were beneficial reference data for bridge building.

In addition, in combination with needs, we are compiling the following textbooks:

- (1) Building Materials.
- (2) Engineering Geology
- (3) Russian Language

(The above three have been completed.)

- (4) Soil Dynamics and Foundation
- (5) Wooden Structures
- (6) Geometrical Drawing and Engineering Maps.

(The above three are under compilation.)

In physical culture, though up to now we have not yet engaged a full time physical instructor, nevertheless we are devising all ways and means to overcome difficulties, and have not relaxed efforts for the universal development of physical training. Thus in December 1958, when the nation-wide hightide in physical training appeared, we made four "red all over" achievements. In November 1959, 30 percent of the members of the college participated Universities and Colleges Sports Meet of Hupeh Province, and we achieved 8th place in the men's volley ball championship competition.

We fully believe that through the overall implementation of the educational policy of the Central Committee of the Party, the future graduates from our college will prove themselves to be

bridge builders who possess both a high degree of socialist awakening and a high degree of cultural, scientific and technical accomplishment; who can undertake designing and construction and also carry out scientific research; who can engage in both mental labor and physical labor; and who are red and expert, capable of attending to the use of both brain and brawn and are also equipped with the creative capacity.

Of course, compared with the advanced universities and college in the country, our history is only a short one, and our scale is very small. However, if we take a step backward, and compare our school with some of the institutions of the old age with a certain reputation, the Shanghai Chiao-tung University and the Tangshan Railway College for example, then to a certain extent, our school does not suffer in the comparison. Take the Shanghai Chiao-tung University in the old days, students were few, equipment was simple, most teachers had only book knowledge without practical experience coming from the United States. With reference to the small number of students, according to my own recollection, in one certain year there were only three students in the fourth year class of the Department of Electrical Engineering, while in another year, there was only one student. Though there were more students in the Department of Civil Engineering, a class generally did not exceed 30.

If we take all these factors into consideration, then conditions in our school today are not worse than the well known engineering schools of those days of old, and in some matters, it is

clear that we are much better off. Moreover, in the leadership, goal and teaching methods used, our school is basically different from those old institutions, and there can be no comparison here.

In a word, on the basis of experience extending over one year and a half, we have deeply realized that so long as we rely closely on the Party, rely closely on the masses, we shall overcome all difficulties in the way of progress. Accordingly we deeply believe that we can count on the success of the development of our school just as we do in building a bridge. We also believe that so long as we exert our utmost efforts, press forward consistently, and push forward untiringly, our school will approach the advanced levels in the country in quality and educational results within a not very long time. Let us raise high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and march forward bravely without interruption!

THE STUDY OF PLACE NAMES SHOULD BE DEVELOPED
AS A NEW SUBJECT OF RESEARCH

✓ The following is a full translation of a speech by TSENG Shih-ying to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 13.7

I full agree with and support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and draft 1960 State Budget.

Under the correct leadership of the Party, a big leap forward has occurred in all fields of socialist construction. It is no exception in the field of surveying and cartography. I now state briefly my own views on the promotion of scientific development through cooperation, from the angle of surveying and map making.

I propose to deal with the subject of the transliteration of place names. Stated simply, it is the use of common words to reproduce the sound of place names originally given in a language other than Han. This is an indispensable part of the work of surveying and map making. Like other items on a map, place names call for a high degree of correctness and systematization politically, ideologically and scientifically.

Take for example the world's highest peak, Shu-mu-lang-na.

This name was on record in Han language documents as far back as more than 200 years ago. With ulterior motives, the imperialists shamelessly named it Mount Everest. In the past, the people of our country did not know the truth and blindly followed in the use of this name. This is a mistake.

Before liberation, Urumchi Municipality was called "Ti-hua." This was an insult imposed on the national minorities by the reactionary rulers in the past. It is necessary to investigate further to see if there are also reactionary and insulting place names in the languages of the national minorities.

In the technique of the translation of place names, confusion and mistakes existed due to historical reasons. For example, in 1897 Lenin was exiled to "shu-shen-ts'un" /Shushenskoye/. According to the Jen-min Jih-pao, 11 different translations of this place name were found in 10 books.

According to incomplete statistics, in the course of our work of surveying and map-making, the Mongol word for "river" had been translated into the Han language in 19 forms. Recently a comrade wrote from Tsinghai, "At the Ko-erh-mu transport station, there is a large signboard and there is also a sign board. Another signboard is found at the department store there. In the three signboards we find that three different Han characters are used for the transliteration of the sound 'ko', and two different Han characters for the sound 'mu.'" If such confusion continues to exist, not only will readers have their difficulties increased, but the

scientific value of maps will also suffer.

With the creation of the Han language phoneticization plan, we have an additional scientific tool to help in the transliteration of place names. Premier Chou said, "The Han Language Phoneticization Plan can be used for the transliteration of foreign names of persons and places, and scientific and technical terminologies, and also for the transliteration of Chinese names of persons and places in documents, books and newspapers intended for foreign consumption. How should we properly employ this weapon so that place names written in the Han phonetic alphabet will meet scientific demands, facilitate usage by the broad masses of the people, and furthermore become an international language? This is a scientific theme which calls for penetrating study and great efforts at popularization.

Cartographers have the responsibility to solve this problem. First, maps are required everywhere in socialist economic construction and cultural-educational construction. The place names on the maps must be correct and reliable. There will be non-Han place names. In the national minority areas we are developing large scale surveying and map making, and we need to correctly translate place names from the minority languages into the Han language. At reports on a time like the present when international events are so numerous, there must be unanimity between place names on the maps and the place names in newspapers.

Experience tells us that once a place name appears on a map,

it creates a deep impression, and it will be most difficult to have that name changed. So the standardization of transliterated place names must precede, and not follow, its appearance on any map. The Party has already recognized this truth. In its 12-Year Scientific Development Plan, the National Scientific Commission had already brought forward the problem of the transliteration of place names.

Under the leadership of the State Surveying and Cartographical Bureau, the Map Publishing Company has undertaken the work of research and organization. Under the leadership of the Party and with the concern the Party shows for its work, this company has done considerable work in the preparation and publication of maps. As an example, during the period from 1955 through 1959, it issued more than 230 million maps for use in schools. The number was enough for distribution of one copy to every middle school and primary school student in the country, something never before achieved in China's history.

Nevertheless, in regard to the task as a whole as handed down by the National Scientific Commission, our subjective forces are inadequate to meet the objective demands. For one thing, the theoretical level of our cadres is inadequate to meet the needs for the correct realization of the state's foreign policy, nationalities policy and cultural-educational policy. And even their professional knowledge is inadequate, particularly their lack of basic training in linguistics, and they are practically illiter-

ate when it comes to certain foreign languages and the languages of certain national minorities.

The Party has told us that so long as we let politics assume command and place reliance on the Party and on cooperation, all difficulties can be overcome. It has brought forward the policy of working alongside studying and doing both jobs well. Our comrades have drawn great confidence from this.

In our search for the right work methods and the direction to be followed, we first come into contact with the question of the demarcation of lines between translation and transliteration. This is to say, we have to decide as to what names should be transliterated with the reproduction of the original sounds, and what names should be translated by giving their equivalent meaning in another language. There are different views on this question.

The second problem is that of the standardization of sounds. In the transliteration of foreign place names, it is necessary to decide on the standard sounds of the Han language. With the vigorous popularization of p'u-t'ung-hua [Mandarin], this question has already been solved. However, in the transliteration of the minority languages, there is still the problem of the standard sounds of those languages themselves. The example stated above, that of 19 different transliterations of the Mongol word for "river", though in part attributable to the influence of the local dialects spoken by the translators, was also influenced by the different sounds that are found in the Mongol language itself.

This is a delicate and complex problem, and it is also a specialized linguistic problem, and it seems that it will not be solved within a short time.

The third problem is the correct transliteration of a name and the correct reading of the transliterated name. The Han language has in common usage only a little over 400 syllables according to the list of syllables most widely used. This small number of syllables which are moreover of a stereotyped nature is hardly adequate for the transliteration of the various non-Han languages. For example, on the Chi-Erh Railway there is the railway station of Erh-lien. When we read this name out, the sounds used are so different from those of the Mongol name that our comrades of the Mongol nationality cannot understand it. Again, in the non-Han languages, there are syllables which are complementary, and when transliterated into Han, one syllable may become two or three syllables. This results in translated names being lengthy and awkward, and difficult to speak and remember. We often hear students of middle and primary schools remark, "Geography is very interesting. But the place names are hard to remember." Research is also needed for the solution of this problem.

The fourth problem is the correct utilization of the Han language phoneticization plan. The Han characters only represent syllables, while the letters of the phonetic alphabet represent phonemes, and this is a great advance in the language as a tool. The use of phonemes rather than syllables in transliteration is

more correct and more convenient. However, in the use of the Han phonetic alphabet for transliteration, are we to transliterate directly from the original language, or are we first to render the names into Han characters and then phoneticize each of the characters? There is yet no agreement on this question.

The fifth problem is the utilization of available facilities by all our people. On the foundation of the Han phoneticization alphabet, we have created new latin alphabets for more than ten of our national minorities. In the new latinized written languages of the various minorities, the same letters of the alphabet are basically identical in usage and sound. Thus if we use these facilities correctly, we can develop the common nature and close relationship of the different alphabets for the spelling of place names while retaining the special characteristics of each language. Then, under the principle of walking on two legs, simultaneous with the use of Han characters in transliteration, the use of the Han phonetic alphabet in spelling out the place names will become a common form that the different nationalities will be glad to accept. With a map on which the place names are spelled out in the Han phonetic alphabet it can be utilized by all nationalities in the country. This is of far reaching significance for national unity and also very favorable to the production of maps.

Finally, there is the problem of the promotion of the ultimate ideal of language reform. Premier Chou said, "Languages always undergo changes. The day will come when the languages of all

the peoples of the world will take to the same form." Today more than 60 countries of the world use a Latin alphabet. There are two methods in the transliteration of place names of these countries, the method of "similarity of sound" and the method of "similarity of form." Similarity of sound facilitates hearing, while similarity of form facilitates reading. Both methods have their advantages and disadvantages.

In transliteration into Han characters, only the method of similarity of sound can be used, and not the method of similarity of form. With the birth of the Han phonetic alphabet, the situation has changed. We may use both methods. Place names written in a Latin alphabet has a wider circulation internationally. Under the principle of respecting the names of the owners, if we can creatively combine the methods of similarity of sound with similarity of form, then place names may provide a means for the contribution to a large glossary of international usage, to create conditions for the gradual realization of the unification of world languages. This hypothesis is worthy of consideration.

The problems and hypotheses discussed above involved many things, and under general conditions that cannot be easily solved. Through the method of great cooperation, we have already drawn up a number of initial plans. First of all, with importance attached to it by the Party, we have organized the Committee for the Transliteration of Place Names as an organizational step toward the consummation of the gigantic task in view. Though the relevant

scientific research organs and production departments have heavy tasks of their own, they have all designated leadership comrades or experts to participate in the committee. With the diligent labor of the members, this committee held five sub-committee meetings during the past five months and three plenary sessions. It has formulated four sets of draft principles for the translation of place names which have been published in four different magazines. These draft plans have attracted the attention of society, and constructive views on them have been forthcoming. Academic debate has been developed to raise these documents to a higher level.

Investigation has been started in the investigation of the formats suited to books on place names and on minority languages, and thence of a scientific comparison and adjustment of transliterations of place names. For this purposes, administrative departments of certain autonomous regions and provinces, scientific research units and higher institutions of learning have despatched large numbers of cadres and teachers and students of departments of geography and history, to furnish data or to proceed to the hsien level for investigations. At present, for place names in the national minority areas to be used on maps in large size atlases, we have collected and are collecting names of places given in the Han language and the relevant minority languages. In the data now in hand, we have not only found the extent of confusion in transliteration, but also been given the opportunity to correct traditional mistakes on the maps now in use, thereby raising the quality of maps.

Language reform, minority languages research, translation and publishing units at the central government and local government levels have assigned many experts to assist us in the study and drafting of regulations for the transliteration of place names. After repeated and heated discussion, we have now completed (in draft form) general principles for the translation into Han language of place names in Mongol, Uighur and Tibetan languages respectively. These principles are being applied on a trial basis in the production of maps.

The above tasks only represent a beginning. Nevertheless, in the history of cartography in China, there had never been such thoroughness in dealing with problems. We have to give credit to the Party for the promotion of scientific development. As Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien stated in his report, under the education of the Party, the people of the whole country have developed the lofty spirit of retaining difficulties for themselves and providing facilities to other people. Cooperation has become an established habit, treasures are delivered to other people's doors, and helping other people has become a pleasure. It is under such a new situation that we have achieved the results reported so far.

Chairman Mao told us, "With the arrival of the high tide of economic construction, the appearance of a high tide of cultural construction is inevitable." So we must not be satisfied with present achievements, but must proceed further. It is the task of the science of place names to study of origins of place names and

meaning. In the Soviet Union, this subject has been taken out of geograph and linguistics to constitute an independent science. Up to now we still have achieved nothing in this connection. In order to develop actively this branch of knowledge which at present is still a blank, and to approach international levels, we surveyors and cartographers sincerely hope that the science of place names will be rapidly developed into a full fledged branch of study.

Through the establishment of this science of place names, the quality of transliterations of place names must be greatly raised. Scientifically, there will be a change in the present situation as regards accuracy and systematization. And there will also be a change in their political and ideological significance. But such reforms are dependent on accurate prime materials. That is to say, we must have place names written correctly with the languages of the various minorities themselves. We hope that comrades of the national minorities, and comrades versed in the geography and languages of the minority areas will provide us with plenty of data and views for improvement, so as to bring into being the nightide of popular cooperation, and together we may attend properly to the task of surveying and map making entrusted us by the Party.

SUPPORTING AGRICULTURE IS A MAJOR TASK
FOR EDUCATIONAL WORKERS

✓ The following is a full translation of a speech by YANG Hui-an to the **Second** Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 17.7

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully agree with Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and Draft 1960 State Budget, and Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee, Third National Committee, CPPCC.

In his report Vice Premier Li Fu-chun summarized the great achievements of the continued leap forward in 1959 and brought forward grandiose plans for an even greater leap forward in 1960. The people throughout the country are greeting this colossal and glorious mission with a high degree of revolutionary enthusiasm, and are full of confidence in efforts for its realization so as to lay the foundations for the continued leap forward in the entire period of the Sixties.

In his report Vice Premier Li Fu-chun pointed out, "For the more rapid development of agriculture, in 1960 we must further develop the superiority of the people's commune, and at the same time actively promote the technical reform of agriculture. Under the

illumination of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and the general line, the continued leap forward in agricultural production in China will proceed on a more rapid pace in the wake of the progress of agricultural technical reform.

In accordance with the directives contained in this report, all work departments throughout the country must make it their major task to lend support to agriculture. We agricultural educational workers must all the more exert the greatest efforts in this great movement of technical reform. I now bring up my fragmentary understanding of the situation.

We must continue the penetrating reform of teaching. After the development of the educational revolution, we have exposed and criticized the bourgeois educational ideology which is divorced from politics, divorced from realities and divorced from the masses. We have carried out a series of reforms in teaching, and thoroughly implemented the Party's policy of making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor. The quality of teaching has been raised to a marked degree. With the rapid development of the general situation, we must continue to strengthen ideological remolding, continue the penetrating reform of teaching, so that the content of our teaching and its effects may play a definite role in the promotion of agricultural technical reform.

Agricultural production in China has the excellent tradition of intensive cultivation and careful operation. This plays a big role in raising the yield per unit area and the development of pro-

duction. However, intensive cultivation and careful operation call for a greater amount of labor power. Accordingly, in order to more rapidly develop agriculture, we must actively promote agricultural technical reform to raise labor productivity. In accordance with actual conditions in agricultural development in China, the promotion of technical reform must be coordinated with the excellent tradition of intensive cultivation and careful operation. That is to say, in the process of technical reform, we must promote the more rapid development of agricultural production along the direction of extensive sowing, high yield and greater harvests.

Accordingly, in the course of our reform of teaching, we must first of all provide local agricultural production with new and advanced techniques, and at the same time we must also take note of the representative instances of the valuable experiences of the peasants in raising output through intensive cultivation and careful operation. That is to say, we must combine closely modernized techniques with excellent traditional experiences. Just as Vice Premier Li Fu-chun pointed out in his report, in the course of agricultural technical reform, we must abide by the principle of local expediency, and at the same time closely combine our efforts with the various measures of the agricultural "eight character code" and also closely combine our efforts with China's excellent tradition of intensive cultivation and careful operation, so that the new techniques may develop their maximum role in agricultural production.

We must strengthen scientific research. This is necessary for the promotion of agricultural technical reform. And if scientific research is to develop with quantity, speed, quality and economy and succeed in keeping pace with the demands presented by the rapid development of production, we must strengthen the leadership of the Party, let politics assume command, and vigorously develop the mass movement.

To give an example. On the foundation of the despatch of students to the rural areas for training in labor and ideological remolding, our school developed on a large scale the mass movement for scientific research, and we brought about the big leap forward in scientific research. In only eight months in 1959, we studied 657 themes, equivalent to three times the sum total of themes studied for the period of five years from 1953 through 1957. The expenditure involved was only one eighth of the sum total spent during the period from 1955 through 1958.

Qualitatively speaking, the results in 1959 were also better than in any previous year. Generally we started from the needs of socialist construction, and we not only investigated and summarized the rich production experiences of the peasants and furthered the study of technical reform and the renovation of tools, but also carried out scientific research of advanced levels in certain cases. Many of the results obtained played an important role in production and pedagogy.

On the foundation of the big leap forward in scientific research

in 1959, and stimulated by the documents of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party, we continued to fight rightist thinking and to exert utmost efforts. Our scientific research program for 1960 is on an even larger scale. The whole school is using the method of the triple combination of teachers, students and workers, and we have developed a mass movement for scientific research with great fanfare, centered round the "three developments" in agriculture.

We have vigorously promoted the spirit of great cooperation both inside and outside the school.

The Department of Agricultural Machinery, for example, carried out research on 21 important subjects, including the five-purpose machine, the universal operating machine, the electric rope propelled traction machine, and mechanization on hilly land. It further cooperated with the departments of agriculture, horticulture and animal husbandry for research on large area crops, horticulture, and mechanization of animal and poultry farming, to create technical conditions needed for the development of agricultural production at a greater speed.

We must give vigorous support to the rural areas. This is a major task in the promotion of the rapid development of agriculture. The Party committee of our school regularly educate us in the maintenance of close connections with the rural areas and to learn from the peasants. We must absorb the production experiences of the peasants, augment our teaching material, and raise

the quality of teaching. To promote the development of production, we must undertake the timely popularization in the rural areas the excellent strains we have selected and the results of our research on new techniques.

Since the students were sent down to the rural areas in 1958, we have developed close connections with the hsien and communes. In 1959, together with the Provincial Agricultural Research Institute, the Wuhan Suburban Agricultural Research Institute, and the leadership of hsien and communes, we carried out on a province wide scope the universal investigation of soil, the investigation of resources of fruit trees, the investigation of local strains of vegetables, and the comprehensive investigation of paddy, cotton, oil bearing crops and other crops. This provided necessary data for the promotion of agricultural development.

Accepting the requests of hsien and commune authorities, we operated training classes for the study of paddy, cotton, fruit trees, veterinary medicine, artificial semination for draft animals, soil investigation, and electric plows. We trained tens of thousands of technicians for the hsien and communes. We established many bases in hsien and communes for scientific research, and popularized good strains of crops, fruit trees, vegetables and domestic animals, new tools and new technical achievements.

Recently we concluded with Ying-ch'eng Hsien an agreement for cooperation in teaching, scientific research and production. We want to achieve the transfer of technique to the rural areas, the

despatch of good strains to the rural areas, and the transfer of teachers to the rural areas, to promote the rapid development of agriculture, and to contribute our utmost efforts.

In a word, in teaching, in scientific research, in production, and in other fields of work, the promotion of agricultural technical reform constitutes our central task. We strive for the promotion of the rapid development of agriculture, and the advanced realization of the 40-Article Agricultural Development Program.

During the two years of continuous leap forward, under the leadership and education of the Party, under the supervision and help of the masses, we intellectuals have been remolding ourselves through study and self efforts. As Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung pointed out in his report, the majority of the people have greatly improved their understanding of the leadership of the Party, the mass movement, the general line, the big leap forward, the people's commune, and the international situation.

From my personal experience, we intellectuals often lack sensitiveness in the recognition of new things. This is because we have not yet abandoned the bourgeois world outlook. In dealing with new things, we are often easily limited by the bourgeois viewpoint and our narrow knowledge, so that we often lag behind the demands of the development of the situation. In this we are unlike the workers and peasants who are impartial and unselfish, and take a long range view.

For this reason, we must earnestly study the works of Chairman

Mao, and strengthen our ideological remolding. Through practice and participation in labor, we must be closely linked with the peasants and workers, study their high revolutionary zeal and their Communist character of daring to think and daring to act. In the vigorous movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, let us follow the workers and peasants and march forward courageously.

STRUGGLE FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE
PROLETARIAN DRAMA

[The following is a full translation of a speech made jointly by Hsiung Fo-hsi, Sun Wei-shih, Ch'en Chi-tung and Yu Lan to the S^ec^ond Session of the Third National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 17.]

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

After listening to the reports of vice premiers Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien, we are greatly enlightened and encouraged. Our age is a great age in which the Chinese people are building socialism with skyrocketing zeal, and creating miracles never before witnessed in history. Our future is a great future; the Communism dreamed of by the working people of the whole world.

The American imperialists resort to all forms of camouflage to cover up the true nature of their imperialist wars of aggression, in an attempt to sabotage our peaceful construction. But once more they will receive from the Chinese people the lesson due them, that is, no diabolic plot can arrest the forward march of the 650 million Chinese people.

Under the leadership of the Party, guided by Chairman Mao's policy of "letting a hundred flowers bloom and a hundred schools of thought contend," dramatic enterprises saw great development

and are continuing to forge ahead on the foundation of the big forward of 1959. Recently the Ministry of Culture held in Peiping an exhibition of dramatic performances. This once more showed the drama as an effective tool that rapidly reflects the present age, and a weapon for propaganda on the Party's policies and ideas. The exhibition also represented the achievements of dramatic workers in their study of the views of Chairman Mao on literature and art, their penetration of practical living, participation in labor, and their continuous development of self remolding and self revolution.

Our age is undergoing a change that shakes heaven and earth, and our economic base is undergoing a transformation. If we do not undergo an ideological transformation, we do not carry out a revolution, we shall not meet the needs of our age, shall not keep up with the economic base, and much can we talk about educating the people with socialist and Communist thoughts. We must deal with ideological remolding in the spirit of uninterrupted revolution, and cannot for a single moment relax our demands of the ideological revolution. Otherwise we shall be guilty of deviations, commit mistakes in our grasp of the literary line of Chairman Mao. On this question we already have achieved a deep understanding.

Chairman has creatively combined Marxism-Leninism with the practice of the Chinese revolution, and enrich the treasure house of Marxism-Leninism. It is our current urgent task to energetically study the works of Comrade Mao Tse-tung, to pene-

trate the fiery struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, to proceed up the mountains and down the countryside, to enter the factories and mines, to participate in labor steering, to combine ourselves with the masses of workers and peasants, to continually carry out ideological remodeling and the ideological revolution, and to resolutely criticize modern revisionist ideology and the bourgeois literary and art ideology. Only by persisting in the ideological revolution may we become literary and art fighters of the proletariat. Only by thoroughly remodeling ourselves ideologically in the furnace of struggle may we shoulder the glorious task entrusted us by the Party and Chairman Mao, that of making literature and the arts serve the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In the spring of 1960, a new situation emerged in the dramatic world of the Capital. The exhibition of performances was characterized by its reflection of the heroic personalities of the age, created by this great era of the big leap forward, and in possession of the Communist character. Many excellent plays had been produced with the mobilization of the masses for collective authorship. The masses had adopted many and varied methods in writing. Some plays first had their themes decided. The different players then started work, collecting material through personal visits to appropriate locales. They then wrote their separate parts. The directors finally centralized their efforts. Such a play was that known as "Sixty-one Class Brethren." Another example was for the masses undertaking the authorship to make repeated discussions and continual revisions, or with the masses discussing the outline and

with one person to take up the writing on the basis of that outline. Examples are "The Dead Tree Is Revived," and "Green Pine by the Sea." Yet another method is for two or three persons forming the core team to write the basic play, which is then discussed by the masses and revised and improved upon. Examples are "Subduing the Dragon and the Tiger," and "The Train of the Heroes."

Though they are many methods used, basically politics assumed command, the mass movement was vigorously developed, and the Party's policy of the triple combination was correctly implemented. With ideological liberation and the breaking down of superstition, everybody used his head, everybody started to make contributions, so that the political zeal of the actors was raised and the Communist character of daring to thinking and daring to act was developed. In the past people thought that play writing was the work of experts and that it involved great difficulties. Of course in the course of the writing of the plays described above, many difficulties were also encountered. But as the mass movement was vigorously developed under the leadership of the Party, there was no bastion which could not be captured.

In the course of writing up the plays, the actors achieved a more penetrating understanding of the characters portrayed, and the writing of the script and the creation of the characters were unified. Moreover, the processes of the writing of the play and the creation of the characters therein also constituted the process of the penetration of the great age in which they live. The actors came out of their dressing rooms, expanded their vision, contacted advanced

personages of all sides, and studied their lofty Communist character - a process of self remolding in itself.

So long as the direction followed was correct and the actors possessed high political zeal, they not only won time, but also gradually achieved good quality. The stage play is different from the cinematic film. At the beginning of its performance, there might still be some crudeness, but the continuous performances also served as a course for continuous creation. The views of the audiences could be taken up and changes introduced to make the product more and more perfect artistically and ideologically, so that the play would be included among those for permanent future performance.

Under the leadership of the Party, the development of mass authorship is an effective measure for the rapid reflection of our great age, and the rapid reflection of the new men and new things in our realistic life. Mass authorship enriches the sources of plays, enriches the life of the actors and raises the ideological levels of the actors. We fully realize that the ideological revolution is the foundation of collective authorship, while

the latter is the effective means for the rapid reflection of the new men and new things under the three red banners of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune. We continue the ideological revolution, develop the spirit of daring to think and daring to act, and push forward to great development the movement for mass authorship of plays.

How are stage plays to be universally taken up by all the nationalities, how are they to be popularized? This also involves the question of ideological liberation. The drama has a tradition of a revolutionary and combat nature. Since its beginning, the movement for the development of the drama in China shouldered the combat task of fighting imperialism and fighting feudalism. However, it cannot be denied that over a long period it came greatly under the influence of the West, and there was a foreign flavor in its taste. Our dramatic world thus faces the following problems: How is Chinese drama to be freed from Western influence? How may it be made to portray suitably the heroic exploits of the Chinese people who move mountains and conquer oceans today? How may it be made to portray suitably the lofty conduct of the people and their Communist character of the present age? There must also be solved the questions of how we may inherit our rich tradition in connection with the structure of plays, the direction of acting and the handling of the actors, and how we may turn to the creation of new plays on themes to the liking of the broad masses of the present era.

Such plays as have now been performed on the stage in Peiping, including "Subduing the Dragon and the Tiger," "Prelude to the March Eastward," "The Huai Tree Homestead," and "Red Banner Serenade," have made worthwhile contributions toward the universal promotion of the drama among all nationalities and the general popularization of stage plans, and we should properly study them and sum up experiences

gained in their performance.

On this foundation we may continue to break down superstition in foreign classical plays, achieve ideological liberation, accept with a critical mind foreign classical literature and drama, and absorb our own dramatic tradition in a selective and comprehensive manner, not merely taking up its fragmentary forms and methods. We must continue to develop the spirit of daring to think and daring to act, and strive to work courageously for the production of new works which can be universally promoted among the nationalities and are of a popular nature.

In this great age, our great people are putting up a heroic spirit and effort in socialist construction. We must portray them with new creative methods. Chairman Mao has brought forward the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism, and this is a creative method which is in keeping with the spirit of the age of the big leap forward.

During the past ten years, the technical reforms on the stage have been such as were unthinkable in the past several decades of the dramatic movement. During the past two years of the big leap forward, we have made many more reforms and creations in stage technique. We have still to develop a technological revolution of the stage to portray movingly the rich and multi-colored life in this great age. The Liaoning People's Dramatic Troupe performed in Peiping the play "Green Pine by the Sea." This created a great impression with its clear-cut treatment of the story, and played a

great role in the development of stage techniques. With the use of lighting effects, a very beautiful picture of the sun rising over the sea in the east was presented to the audience. A gun battle was staged on the stage. There was a revolving small stage which operated independently. All these were effective methods for the successful exploitation of techniques needed for the portrayal of modern life, and help to promote the major themes of the play. Our rich life of realities calls for the most modern and most beautiful techniques for its portrayal. We must continue vigorously the technological revolution of the stage.

Furthermore, during the past ten years, due to the implementation of the policy of making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor, our dramatic educational enterprises have fostered a large new-born force. They include directors, actors and technicians. In art education, we must persist in the revolution of art education, continue to leap forward, and exert efforts for the fostering of red and expert forces for the dramatic field.

In a word, the ideological revolution is the soul of the cultural revolution. If we are to become literary and art fighters of the proletariat, we must continually develop self revolution, thoroughly reform our conception of life and world outlook, and establish the proletarian world outlook. Our age is leaping forward at 1,000 li a day, and we must raise high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, march forward courageously, to struggle for the dramatic enterprise of the proletariat!

THE TECHNICAL REFORM OF SPARETIME EDUCATION

The following is a full translation of a speech by MAO I-sheng to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress in Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 14.

Mr. Chairman, Deputies, Comrades:

After listening to the reports of Vice Premiers Li Fu-chun, Li Hsien-nien and T'an Chen-lin, I have come to understand the state of prosperity in the whole country since the big leap forward, and to learn of the unprecedentedly colossal economic plan for 1960. I feel greatly stimulated and I express sincere support for all the three reports.

Recently I visited Sian, Chengtu, Chungking and Wuhan. Though I spent only a short time in these places, I nevertheless came upon many new people and new things and was greatly impressed. I was particularly aroused by my personal contact with the fiery movement for technical reform and the brilliant and multi-colored achievements in sparetime education. A high tide of "redness all over" has appeared all over the country.

In the movement for technical reform, one very universal phenomenon has been the complete mechanization, or even automation, in a short time, of workshops, work rooms, and messhalls. And yet the masses taking part in the reform do not possess any theoretical foundation in the natural sciences, and generally they have not stretched

out their hands to ask for funds and equipment from the state.

It may be said that generally, they have started from the situation of "first poor, and second blank," and built up their own achievements. They have completely disproved the various theories of "conditions" needed for achievement which for a long time had been prevalent among us scientific research workers.

In the field of sparetime education, a universal phenomenon has been the fact that in any locality where the teaching program, teaching methods, and teaching textbooks used are closely related to the production realities of the day and the locality, the results are more satisfying. This affirms the confidence of the masses in study, and satisfies their demand and aspiration for knowledge.

In view of this situation, some sparetime schools have made the resolution to devote their attention to those workers who had just been rid of the state of illiteracy, and to give them training that may raise them to the level of university students in the period of from five to seven years. The Central Government has recently formed a Sparetime Education Committee, and this has given the schools great encouragement. We may definitely say that through the medium of sparetime education, the day will not be very far away when we shall eliminate differences between physical labor and mental labor among the masses of workers and peasants in the whole country. This will be a miracle in the history of education and bear out the incomparable superiority of our socialist system.

Of course technical reform and the colossal achievements in

sparetime education cannot be separated. They mutually promote each other, and elevate each other, with the result that the high-tide of the technological revolution and that of the cultural revolution are merged into one mightier current. This is the great victory of the assumption of command by politics and the development of the mass movement under the leadership of the Party. It is the brilliant achievement of the three red banners of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune.

In my observations I have gained some impressions and come to certain views from the study of technical reform and sparetime education. I make here some suggestions and I ask comrades to correct my mistakes.

First of all, the masses of workers and peasants who possess rich experience in production are not "scientifically blind" as they were supposed to be. Within their own fields of specialization, they have mastered considerable scientific methods, scientific truths, and scientific laws. With reference to many scientific techniques, they know them "to be true," and this means they do possess considerable scientific knowledge. This knowledge is the basic guarantee for their continuous victory in technical reform.

Generally they never had the opportunity to study the "foundational" theories of science, but still they can carry out scientific research in technical reform and produce creations and inventions. Without scientific theory as "foundation", they can make contributions to scientific research. Scientists in the

capitalist countries will never be able to understand such a thing. And yet the bright future of the unlimited development of science in China falls on the shoulders of the broad masses of its workers and peasants.

Next, the great achievement of sparetime education is fully manifested in the teaching method of "working side by side of studying, and studying side by side of working." What is being done at the worksite today is studied in the class room the next day, and what is studied in the class room today is put into practice at the worksite the next day. Perceptual knowledge is first raised to the level of rational knowledge which is in turn used to further expand the scope of perceptual knowledge. This practical method of teaching combines theory with practice, and is fully in line with Chairman Mao's directive, "Rational knowledge depends upon perceptual knowledge and perceptual knowledge has yet to be developed into rational knowledge."

Sparetime education has enabled many people to solve key problems in technical reform. The relationship of dependence noted above is clearly explained in On Practice, "The active function of knowledge not only manifests itself in the active leap from perceptual knowledge to rational knowledge, but also, and this is the more important, in the leap from rational knowledge to revolutionary practice."

With the combination of the two sets of conditions stated above, under the educational influence of the Party, we can see

that with the promotion of technical reform and the development of sparetime education, we have raised the socialist consciousness of the people to an unprecedented level. At the same time they have exerted their utmost zeal in production, the workers and peasants have broken down superstition, achieved ideological liberation, They have constantly struggled against historical conventions and traditions in the promotion of scientific research and the development of education, and created ever new experiences and methods.

A change in the educational system seems to be an inevitable trend. Education is a superstructure, and when the economic base has undergone a change, it must be reformed. The more thorough the reform, and the closer education is combined with reality, the greater will be the achievements. In the field of sparetime education, such a reform will also be a kind of technical reform.

There are many technical reforms in sparetime education. One of them is the reform of teaching method. In this connection, various localities have made very great achievements. But there are no limits to such reform which may be carried still further. There are still potentialities to be unearthed. One such potential is the arrangement of teaching materials in science and technique, and the order in which the different items are placed.

One kind of arrangement takes into consideration that mathematics, physics and chemistry are the "basic" theoretical subjects, and so they should be studied first. The specialized

techniques of production are applications of scientific knowledge, and so they should be studied later. This is in line with the method of "the systematization of courses of study."

However, sparetime education is developed in coordination with production, and courses are given with due consideration to the capacity of the students. A separate system, or teaching method is desirable, one in line with the "systematization of production realities." Under this method, the [theoretical] courses are being taken up in an overall manner, whereas under the other method, that of the "systematization of courses of study", practice in production is being dealt with in an overall manner.

Both systems have their respective merits. We may begin with the systematization of courses of study, and take up the systematization of production practice later. Or we may start with the systematization of production practice, and take up the systematization of courses of study later. The first method observes the principle of "making theoretical study lead practice in production", and carries out the specialization of basic theories first. The second method observes the principle of "making production practice lead theoretical study", and carries out the development of production practice to provide the foundation for the later development of theoretical study. We may refer to the first method as "foreign" [modern] and the second method as native. Here again we may walk on two legs and combine both native and modern methods.

As stated, the masses of workers and peasants with production experience are not scientifically blind, and possess perceptual knowledge of special subjects and techniques. They know why certain things "are so." What they lack is the further knowledge as to "why that are so." It is on the basis of such a situation that we promote the teaching method of the systematization of production knowledge and practice.

Under this method, the students first study the techniques closely connected with their current production practices, and proceed later to the study of theories connected with such production techniques. Then, as production develops, they proceed to higher techniques, followed by the higher theories connected with the new techniques. This is using practical work to lead theoretical study, treating practice as the trunk of a tree and theoretical studies its branches. When the trunk is strong, the branches also thrive. This is a method of achieving quantity, speed, quality and economy, and it is in keeping with the spirit of the general line.

Just as the elimination of illiteracy is different from teaching primary school pupils the characters of the language, so sparetime is also different from study in ordinary schools. Generally speaking, the "illiterates" are not completely "blind" culturally, but are only "blind" to the characters of the written language. The person taking a literacy study course is therefore one with some cultural attainment studying the characters, whereas the primary school pupil is not only acquiring the knowledge of

the characters but also using them as the medium for the acquisition of culture.

Similarly, the masses of workers and peasants who already have rich experience in production take up sparetime education for the study of science, a "dragon" of which they already have a sketch, and it only needs a finishing touch with a stroke or two of their pen to turn the sketch into an excellent portrait, or a live animal.

An important problem faces us at the moment in the making of proper arrangements for scientific and technical courses of study in education in sparetime. It is hoped that these views may be of reference value to the competent educational departments of industry and agriculture in their handling of the problem. I ask for criticisms and corrections of these views.

THE CORRECT PATH IN THE DEVELOPMENT
OF MATHEMATICS IN CHINA

[The following is a full translation of a joint speech by HUA Lo-keng, SU Pu-ch'ing, CH'EN Chien-kung and CHIANG Tse-han to the Second Session of the Second National People's Communist in Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 14.7]

Mr. Chairman, Deputies:

We are in full agreement with the reports of vice premiers Li Fu-chun, Li Hsien-nien and T'an Chen-lin.

Here we wish to make a collective report to the congress on recent conditions in China's mathematical circles, particularly on the second national congress of the China Mathematical Society recently convened in Shanghai.

Mathematics had a brilliant history in ancient China. Because of the long term feudal in the country, the mathematical science had fallen backward. During the past one hundred years, in the semi-feudal and semi-colonial society of our country, what little bit of modern mathematics we had transplanted from the West could not take root in the country, because it could not basically be combined with the realities of our fatherland. Generally speaking, before liberation the development of mathematics was slow, the direction to be followed was not made clear, and the forces engaged in the task were weak.

Following the founding of the Chinese People's Republic, under the correct leadership of the Party, workers in the field of mathematics throughout the country carried out considerable tasks and trained a large number of mathematicians. This accomplishment must be affirmed. Particularly in 1958, after the rectification campaign and with the implementation of the Party's educational policy, under the leadership of the Party, mathematical circles in the country criticized the bourgeois academic ideology which is divorced from realities. Guided by the principle of combining theory with practice, they ushered in the hightide of the movement for the study of mathematics in the midst of the vigorous development of production, and brought about the big leap forward in mathematical work. The achievements of this movement have been colossal, and its influence will be far-reaching. Mathematical research in China has now taken to the big road of rendering service to socialist construction.

We have now entered the great Sixties. The center of world science has been transferred from the capitalist countries to the socialist countries. As mathematical workers of China, we must emulate our Soviet comrades, and combine our efforts with the practical needs in all fields of life in our country for the vigorous development of mathematical studies. We must establish new theory, rapidly catch up with international advanced levels,

so that in the years not far distant, we may independently solve all the important mathematical problems presented in the course of our socialist construction. Under the illumination of the Party's general line for the exertion of the utmost efforts, pressing forward consistently, and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical achievements, mathematicians throughout the country are joyfully and spiritedly exerting all possible efforts for the fulfillment of their tasks in the quickest possible time and the best possible manner.

With specific attention to such an objective situation, we convened the second national conference of the Chinese Mathematical Society in Shanghai from February 24 through March 4, 1960. The meeting discussed two special themes, namely, the direction to be followed in mathematical studies, and the reform of mathematical curricula.

Goal of Study of Figures Is Better Understanding
of World, Better Reform of World

Mathematics is the science which studies the relationship between the form and the quantity of space in our realistic world. Because this relationship universally exists in all phenomena, the study of all phenomena cannot be separated from mathematics, and the application of the latter is therefore extensive to the greatest degree.

At the same time, because mathematics stresses the study of the relationship between space forms and quantities in this world,

in the course of research, we often temporarily leave aside other aspects of a thing, and so mathematics possesses the abstract character to a high extent. This abstractness enables us to more intensively, more penetratingly and more successfully recognize the objective world. Accordingly, the two characteristics of mathematics, its high degree of abstractness and its extensive application, are dialectically united, and we must not separate the two in our approach to the subject.

For Marxists, the problem is not merely to recognize the world, but also, and this is the more important, to reform the world. So the study of mathematics is not an end to itself, but only a means; it is a constituent part of the tool used for the recognition of the world, the grasp of its laws, and thence the utilization of these laws for the reform of the world, with the building of a happy socialist and Communist society. When we talk about the direction to be followed in the development of mathematics, we must at the same time pay attention to its goal. Accordingly, the Party's policy for the combination of theory with practice, and making scientific work serve proletarian politics has pointed out the sole correct path to the development of mathematics today.

Speaking concretely, while we have to solve the mathematical problems directly presented in the realities of socialist production, we must also coordinate our efforts in the development of mathematics with the development of all branches of science and

technique, and the goal is still rendering service to socialist construction.

At the moment, our practical needs have presented numerous mathematical problems. First of all, various engineering techniques, particularly the most advanced and important engineering projects, call for the use of the most developed mathematical knowledge and its application. In the study of the natural sciences today, mathematics is playing an increasingly important role. Particularly in the research on the microscopic world in modern physics, progress is impossible without modern mathematics.

In recent years, mathematics has begun to play a direct role in the development of the national economy. Particularly under the conditions of the planned socialist economy of China, under the guidance of Marxist-Leninist theory, there are great possibilities in the use of mathematical methods in the solution of certain problems of a technical nature in the national economy. The practical problems raised in these fields often call for answers given in calculated values, and mathematicians in China are now confronted with large numbers of tasks involving calculations. The development of modern calculation techniques has furthermore greatly increased our tasks in this connection.

Outline of Development of Mathematics in Coordination
with Economic Development, in Keeping with Production

On the basis of what has been discussed above, at the congress of the China Mathematical Society, all participants unanimously

agreed on the Outline for Mathematical Development consisting of the following five main provisions:

1. Mathematical problems presented by advanced techniques and important engineering projects, such as atomic energy techniques, inter-planetary communications, high speed aviation, radio electronics techniques, large scale engineering projects (water conservancy, construction), and manufacture of large size machinery.

2. Mathematical problems connected with automation, such as electronic calculating machines, logic machines, automatic control and remote control, electric molding, large size electronic systems communications techniques, high grade mental control, and translation of machinery.

3. Mathematical problems in modern physics, such as the mathematical problems involving the theory of atomic nucleus, the theory of fundamental granules, and the theory of solid electronics

4. Mathematical problems in the national economy, such as the rational distribution of industry, the comprehensive utilization of reservoirs, communications and transport, regulation of supplies public utilities, and industrial and agricultural production.

5. Large calculation tasks, principally the use with high efficiency of modern calculating technique and equipment in the calculation of colossal values, to solve various practical mathematical problems in production.

Mathematics contains within itself many branches of study, and yet it is an organic entity in itself. Speaking of practical

needs of the moment, some branches have greater and more direct connections with other fields of activities, and these branches should be developed as key subjects. Other branches have less and only indirect connections with other fields, and these subjects should be developed in a general manner.

Generally speaking, the five divisions of study we have listed above should provide the fundamental program that will lead the development of mathematics as a whole. We have brought forward these five points not only to state more clearly the goal of the development of theoretical study, but also provide a better guarantee for the elevation of theoretical level and the development of practical research. And such theoretical elevation and research development will in turn enable us to better fulfill our tasks and solution of practical problems.

The development of mathematics not only involves professional efforts on the part of mathematicians, but also constitutes an important portion of general culture, because mathematics is a basic science, an important link in the chain of higher education in science and engineering. With the flying development of technical reform and the technological revolution, with the rapid elevation of the cultural level of the broad masses of the people, we must effectively raise the level of mathematical education in China. From the primary school right up to the university, how are we to use the fastest and most practical means to impart to the students the most useful and most modern mathematical knowledge, to foster

among them the capacity for independent thinking and the ability to apply flexibility in the use of the mathematical knowledge they have learned. It is not only necessary to train specialized scientific and technical personnel, but also equally necessary to train modern workers and peasants.

The second item on the agenda of the congress of the China Mathematical Society is the problem of the reform of the curriculum in mathematics. The congress specially discussed the curricula for mathematics in primary and middle schools. It inspected the contents of the old curricula. We unanimously held that these consisted basically the mathematical knowledge acquired by humanity in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. It is antiquated, backward, isolated, repetitive, split, redundant, divorced from realities, and is far, far from meeting the needs of the flying development of our socialist construction.

Accordingly we must carry out a basic reform, break down the antiquated old system introduced from the capitalist countries, a system never changed for hundreds of years. On the basis of the practical needs of our socialist construction and the conditions of the modern development of mathematics, we must draw up anew teaching plans, teaching programs and textbooks.

At the meeting the Department of Mathematics of Peiping Normal University brought forward a plan for the reform of the teaching of mathematics. The meeting agreed in principle with the revolutionary spirit of the plan and all unanimously

demanded the training of young workers for socialist construction on the principle of shortening the time spent and raising the quality of work done. Many supplementary views and revisions were brought up. At the present, many other higher institutions of learning are also bringing forward new plans. Under the leadership of the Party, the basic reform of the curricula of mathematics at different levels has become a mass movement. This will greatly raise the level of mathematical education in our country, and thence facilitate the elevation of scientific and technical levels.

In a word, guided by the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, illuminated by the general line of the Party for socialist construction, the study of mathematics in China has entered a brand new era in history. The vigorous development of the mathematical revolution has become the extensively circulated slogan among mathematical circles in the whole country. Under the leadership of the Party, we mathematical workers must rapidly fulfill our great mission.

THE GREAT VICTORY OF THE PARTY'S MASS LINE
ON THE AGRICULTURAL SCIENTIFIC FRONT

The following is a full translation of the speech by CH'EN Feng-t'ung to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 14.7.

Mr. Chairman, Deputies:

I fully support the reports of vice premiers Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien.

I now express certain views on the vigorous development of sciences by the masses of peasants from what I learned during the inspection of Kiangsi Province. I ask you all to correct my mistakes.

Unlimited Wisdom of Millions Upon Millions of Peasants

The mass line is the foundation of all work in the Party's socialist construction program, and work in agricultural science is no exception. In the spring of 1958, the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao brought forward the development of the mass movement on the ~~scientific and technical~~ front, with the achievement of ideological liberation, the breaking down of superstition, and the development of the spirit of daring to think, to speak and to act. This was followed by the development of the people's communes. As a result, enthusiasm for scientific research was rapidly developed among the broad masses of peasants. In the short space of two years, brilliant achievements were created.

In the big leap forward in production during the two years of 1958 and 1959, the movement already played a colossal active role.

Among the millions upon millions of our peasants, unlimited and inexhaustible wisdom is to be found. Once the people are ideologically liberated, the endless and inexhaustible experiences accumulated experiences will be released, and like ten thousand horses running ferociously, they will blossom all over the country.

Take the example of the cross-breeding of plants formerly held in the hands of a few scientists, some of whom even held as previous treasure such practices as the cross-breeding of widely diversified specimens of plant life. But when the rural youths and advanced producers heard of such a name, they immediately set to carry out experiments. Even one Ho Lai-chang of Hui-chang, who at first could not distinguish between pistils and stamens, by diligent study and experiment, finally succeeded in producing new strains of paddy, sesame and cotton.

The theoretical works of Dimitri Yachev and Michurin, in the past only used as reference books by experts and professors, have now become the theoretical bases for the work of cross breeding developed by such people as Ho Lai-chang and Nieh Shou-mou. Once in their hands, such theoretical books are no longer dogma, but become guides to work.

Tseng Yung-wu of I-chun attracted wide interest when he

started the extensive collection of multi-cornered sesame seeds. He informed the people that he had discovered that sesame seeds are very susceptible to change, and that during the previous ten years he had been cultivating the seeds and finally succeeded in producing a seed with 38 corners, nearly an increase of five times the normal number. He would continue his work and it was a very important creation. Transformation is one of the laws of the development and evolution of things. Tseng Yung-wu mastered this law, combined it with his advanced cultivation methods, and succeeded in producing the largest quantity of multi-cornered sesame.

The most effective and simple method in the selection of excellent strains is to select changed seeds for cultivation in large fields and this leads to the production of new strains. It was by this method that Kiangsi Province produced its famous "hibiscus multi-boll" cotton. The method can be used on all crops for the cultivation of new strains. Everybody can use Tseng Yung-wu's method which deserves great popularization.

Creations of Masses in Cross-Breeding and Poultry Farming

The masses have completed many tasks which in the past many scientists failed to accomplish. Take for example the problem of specifications for close planting. To be effective the specifications must be differently worked out for different localities. This definitely cannot be undertaken by a few people, and only through the mass movement, with each people's commune taking its own experiments, followed by repeated comparisons of results, will

the specifications for close planting be produced with satisfactory and quick results/ This was successfully carried out by the Chien-tou People's Commune at Wan-an Hsien. At present, each people's commune has its own system of close planting, both safe and accurate.

Similarly, the Shuang-chiang People's Commune in Po-yang Hsien very quickly evolved a practical system of alternate crops of rice and cotton. According to the summary of this experience made by the Party committee of Po-yang Hsien, to solve the problem of the late rice crop (in the case of two annual rice crops) with grain not bearing fruit, the major measure is to sow early and transplant seedlings early. In theory, this is striving for an adequate warm temperature for the growth of the grain, and is very scientific.

The problem of rotting seedlings in paddy fields had been a most thorny issue both in actual production practice and in scientific research. The Po-yang Hsien committee of the Party summed up the experiences of the masses, and had arrived at very hopeful measures to overcome the situation by taking control of sowing time (striving to sow on all available fair days after the cold spell of weather), and strengthening field management, particularly the application of the scientific method of exposing the seedlings to the sun under shallow water. This was completely in agreement with the results arrived at by the Kiangsi Provincial Agricultural Scientific Research Institute.

The research methods adopted by the masses are generally the most simple and the most practical at the beginning. Examples

are to be found in the nation-wide popularized "experimental plots," and "high yield areas," simple in practice and great in result. These methods can "first be experimented upon ahead of large tracts of land, and when results have been obtained, the points may then lead the large areas." In the promotion of experimental plots and high yield fields, different localities accumulated large quantities of scientific data, particularly scientific data relating to comprehensive production methods.

As Chairman Mao said, "Everything is developed through experiments, and the experimental plots and highyield fields have become the effective weapons of the masses in their launching of 'satellites' to reach the pinnacles of science. This has often led to large scientific debates, and the creation of high yield records. The peasants have not only broken down the conservative ideology of 'production having already reached the limit,' but also developed by themselves the advanced scientific ideology which says production has no limits and science has no end. The experiments have played a colossal role in pushing forward the mass scientific movement."

The masses have also many creations in animal husbandry, particularly in hog raising. One person can raise a thousand hogs, or even more. At the moment there is being developed the movement for the mechanization and semi-mechanization of feeding and management. The discovery and utilization of many kinds of wild grown fodder has opened up a large source of fodder supply. The Chi-an Adminis-

trative District Trading Company has succeeded in refraining from the use of a single grain of rice /for the feeding of hogs/ for a whole year. In Yu-shan Hsien, many people's communes have the management of hog feeding and eliminated disease and guaranteed the healthy growth of the sucklings.

The combination of native methods with modern methods is the most effective measure in achieving great, fast, good and economic results in agricultural scientific work. The famous "May 9" type of seedling transplanting machine of Kiangsi was initially created by the peasants and later brought to perfection by the Provincial Agricultural Science Research Institute. At present research is undertaken on the installation of power for the machine.

Insecticides discovered by the peasants, after being examined by scientific organs, are being extensively popularized.

Furthermore, the development of water conservancy, the promotion of the movement for reclamation and animal husbandry, and the movement for the improvement of the soil have also pushed forward the renovation of tools. The Tung-fang-hung People's Commune of I-chun Hsien has an agricultural science research office, and it has realized the mechanization of farming, the use of self-flowing water for irrigation, and the use of vehicles for transportation. The Hu-nan People's Commune of Lin-chuan Hsien operates automatic water wheels which has an efficiency more than 30 times that of water wheels worked with buffaloes. In each commune today we can find new tools created itself. The winch created at Tzu-yang-shan

has become a nationally known tool for the removal of earth.

There is no doubt that the mass movement for scientific research has been developed under the illumination of the Party's general line and the general situation of the people's communes. As Chairman Mao pointed out, "the hightide of production must bring with it the hightide of science and culture." The continual rise in production must continually present new demands of scientific research. Particularly with the arrival of large area production units, and mechanization and electrification of agriculture in the people's communes, new demands are presented over seeds, cultivation methods, irrigation methods, and each and every key problem of the "eight character code."

To facilitate mechanized reaping, we want strains which give crops that do not bend and with grains not falling off easily. The increased use of organic fertilizers calls for strains that can resist fat. The extensive cultivation of one kind of crop over a large area calls for comprehensive prevention and destruction of pests and measures to anticipate their coming. The mechanization and electrification of farming calls for the revision of certain old techniques incompatible with mechanized operations. And as Vice Premier Li Fu-chun pointed out in his report, we must also preserve what is good in our excellent farming system.

The masses have already brought up these various questions. Some state operated farms have already started theoretical research on them. People's communes are already giving attention to

such basic construction plans as land utilization and soil fertility, distribution of different agricultural crops, and the proportionate development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, sideline production and fishery. New scientific research tasks have been placed on the agenda. Such is the new situation of the mass scientific movement, and the all out efforts in support are asked from scientists.

Questions in Production Are Questions for

Mass Scientific Research

The success of the mass scientific movement is due to its close combination with production, its study and solution of problems in production without for a moment moving one step away from it. The Ching-iou People's Commune in Ch'ing-chiang Hsien held that all problems coming up in the production of the members are problems for scientific research, and so it enjoyed the full support of all its members.

Because research methods are simple, and results are rapid, the masses very soon cultivated a respect for science. Within a short time, many communes had special land lots designated for experiments, special funds allotted and cadres assigned exclusively to work in experiments. The important key to the success of the scientific work in the people's communes is to be found in the fact that the Party committees personally took charge of the leadership. The direction to be followed was clarified, the cadres were zealous, and the development of scientific work was thus good and rapid.

An important characteristic of the mass scientific movement is its close coordination with the experiences of the old farmers. Even a single phrase or two uttered by an old farmer may be an important experience handed down generation after generation. An old farmer is often the expert of his locality. He has a grasp of the local natural conditions, including soil, weather and farming seasons. He also possesses very extensive production knowledge. Both experts and the young people in the rural areas must not neglect the fact that when an experience has been summed up and raised to a higher level, it becomes all the more effective when applied again.

The mass scientific movement does not spend a single cent of the state funds, but shoulders a great share of the work of experiment and research. It is building for the state a powerful scientific and technical force. Through this force, we may extensively develop science and culture in the rural areas, and arouse among the masses their unlimited interest in scientific research. Everywhere we must develop the Communist character of the great cooperation in scientific research, take into account local exigencies, be adaptable to the crude facilities available, study and train ourselves diligently, overcome all difficulties, break down all conservative thinking, and establish new scientific working methods suited to the people's communes to make important achievements. This will reveal the incomparable superiority of socialism and the people's commune system. Comrade Liu Chao-ch'i, in his

article The Victory of Marxism-Leninism in China, " Such a movement does not appear at the mere call of anybody, and it will not collapse because certain people are opposed to it."

The mass scientific movement is rapidly developing along a new direction. In the second half of 1959, many communes, production brigades, and production teams have assigned special personnel in charge of scientific research. The Sha-ho People's Commune of Kiukiang Municipality, for example, has established a branch institute of science, with departments dealing with crop cultivation, soil and fertilizer, plant protection, hydrology and meteorology, and fruits and vegetables respectively. Land specially allotted for experimental uses has been increased from 40 to 180 mou. Technical cadres have been increased from 15 to 75. Such examples are similarly found in many places.

Because large numbers of scientific technical are required for production work, the people's communes have established technical schools and different kinds of training classes, classes for the transfer of special techniques, and some communes are sending members to other communes for study. The members ask for greater opportunities for studying, and ask for the solution of difficulties encountered in scientific research, both theoretical and practical.

Many communes established an information system, and at the news of any advanced experience being reported, people will be sent to that area to get the new "treasure." The newly developed

cotton areas of Yu-shan, Kuang-feng and Yu-chiang invited members of the Shuang-chiang People's Commune in Po-yang Hsien to serve as their technical advisers. Many communes have established contact with fraternal provinces and fraternal communes in the country, and regularly exchange good strains successfully experimented upon from different areas.

The wave of scientific activity has stimulated the thirst for knowledge on the part of the peasant scientists and rural youths. They want to study about the soil and fertilization, study animal husbandry and veterinary, study bacterio-fertilizer, study isotopes, study machinery, study electricity, and study the artificial semination of animals. From their practice in production they have come to realize that the penetrating study of the "eight-character code" must begin with the exploration of botanical biology. They are interested in the use of airplanes for producing rain and destroying pests. They enthusiastically welcome and look forward to new scientific inventions.

As in other work, the mass scientific movement has been developed in the continuously growing struggle between the two roads. On the one hand there is the struggle against rightist conservatism. At the same time, some scholars with the bourgeois ideology have all along opposed the study of science by the masses, holding that the peasants have a low cultural level, with a very weak foundation, while in the rural areas there is no adequate equipment, and the development of science is therefore impossible. Much less do they appreciate the study of science through a movement.

All these preposterous views have been smashed by the mass movement.

Marxism-Leninism teaches us that the Communist cause cannot for a single day be separated from the masses. It is the same in agricultural science. It can only be extensively popularized through the mass movement. As Chairman Mao has regularly taught us, only ^{on} the basis of popularization may a thing be elevated. The Party and the government at no time neglected the study of theory. The question is how the scientists should go into the midst of the masses, so that their theory can be combined with the creations and inventions of the masses and not merely remain high sounding theory. This will not in the least affect the elevation of theory, but to the contrary, it is only on such a foundation that theory may be promoted to forge forward. Today the bourgeois scientific ideology remains an obstructive force in the way of scientific development and we cannot afford to ignore it. We must continue the struggle, remove all obstacles that stand in the way of mass scientific and technical creations, leading them to higher development.

In recent years, state agricultural science research departments at various levels have been working at the bases created in the people's communes, and they have actively promoted the mass scientific movement. Their work at these bases has become the bridge that links the scientific research organs with the masses, with production. Through the work at these bases, we

have trained large numbers of peasant scientists, and the bases have become the centers for the testing and popularization of the fruits of scientific research. These fruits have taken root among the masses, and received the welcome of the local Party and government and the people. More important still, they have steeled and elevated the technical cadres. Very great achievements have been secured by the Kiangsi Provincial Agricultural Science Research Institute through its cooperative activities at the bases at Nankang and Shang-yao; and by the Kiukiang Administrative District Agricultural Science Research Institute through its cooperative activities at the bases at the Sha-ho People's Commune.

A bumper harvest from all agricultural crops is the result of the utilization of comprehensive natural factors aided by artificial cultivation. It is the result of the utilization of temperature, light, botanical biology, and the "eight character code," through their organic combination. The lack of a single factor, or the misplacement of a single factor, will affect production volume. The masses understand fully the important significance of the comprehensive measures, and so they ask for experiments of a comprehensive nature. This point is most important for workers undertaking research at the rural bases, for the neglect of this point will meet with the opposition of the masses.

With the development of production, the importance of work at the rural bases is growingly revealed. In 1960, state scientific research organs at all levels are vigorously developing work at these bases, and is carrying out the planned extension of such bases

all over Kiangai Province. Each base is to coordinate its work with the experimental plots and high yield area to become the standards of production, and models of modern scientific equipment. It is to be the center of mass scientific activities and the scientists themselves, to effectively promote the development of production.

In recent years the masses have gradually been devoting their attention to the problems of great significance in theory and in production as brought forward by the scientists. For example, on the question of the improvement and utilization of the red soil of the south, scientists hold that the basic measures used should be the development of water conservancy, the promotion of irrigation, the cultivation of green manure, and the additional application of manure to increase the organic elements of the soil. Many reclamation farms in Kiangai devoted only two years to the development of these measures and already they have achieved bumper harvests.

On the question of scorched earth (fire earth), scientists hold that the organic elements and bacteria in the soil are theoretically the basic factors of its fertility and though the scorching of earth does produce some fertilizer, the basic fertilizers inside the soil will be burnt and lost, thus producing a harmful effect.

The scientists have also drawn attention to the danger of the use of only one kind of seed, and recommended that each people

commune should use three kinds of seeds for every agricultural crop, to prevent losses from calamities arising out of changes in the natural conditions. (For example, the Pi-ma No. 1 wheat was stated to be rust-resistant, but at one time all of a sudden it fell under the attack of rust, and there was no other seed held ready for replacement.)

These questions have attracted the attention of the people's communes. The scientific organs should develop vigorous propaganda and bring up all scientific theoretical questions for joint discussion with the masses for a solution.

Deputies. Because Marxism-Leninism and the Thought of Mao Tse-tung have penetrated the hearts of the people, the world's largest scientific force of peasants has been established in our fatherland. It is engaged in the transformation of nature with an incomparably powerful prowess. The laws of the development of nature, and the hidden secrets of nature will all be unearthed by this colossal force, and they will be tamed to serve the socialist construction of our fatherland, and to serve human happiness.

Pests which for thousands of years have harassed our country are being gradually wiped out. Floods and droughts, which constitute the most serious calamities, will also be eliminated with our colossal water conservancy projects. Human wisdom is unlimited. The waters in the south can be led to the north; the large water courses in the north and the south can be linked up; water underground can be led to the tops of mountains; mountains desolate for thousands of years can be transformed into orchards and trea-

sure groves. With very light labor, man now achieves the highest output.

Such a picture of beauty and wealth is already before us. Continual efforts will lead to continual upliftment. During the two years 1958 and 1959, in the history of agricultural production in China there was recorded a big leap forward unprecedented in all history. The scope of mass scientific work is unlimited. Its strength is also incomparable. The achievements must be brilliant. It is the great victory of the Thought of Chairman Mao and the policy of the general line.

In a word, the situation of socialist construction in the fatherland is shining bright. Production development has led to the development of science, and the elevation of our scientific level has guaranteed the big leap forward and the bumper harvest year after year. So long as we exert our utmost efforts, resolutely rally under the leadership of the Party, and raise high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, our endless wisdom and the innumerable pairs of hands of our people will produce all kinds of ideological miracles and scientific miracles. We scientific workers are resolved to join forces with the people of the whole country to march on science, and to jointly guarantee the fulfillment of our 1960 production tasks. Let us acclaim: Long live the Party's great mass line, and long live the brilliant victory on the agricultural scientific front!

I ask for corrections of the above statement.

SCIENCE AND TECHNIQUE MUST BE CLOSELY COMBINED WITH
PRODUCTION

✓ The following is a full translation of the speech by SHUI Hsi-heng to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 23.✓

Mr. Chairman, Members:

At the meeting I have listened to Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's work report on behalf of the Standing Committee ✓ of the CPPCC National Committee,✓ Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan on behalf of the State Council, and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the 1960 Draft State Budget on behalf of the State Council. I fully support these reports.

Under the leadership of the Party and under the illumination of the Party's general line, in 1958 and 1959, a heaven and earth turning leap forward attended by great victory was developed in industry and agriculture, and all economic, construction, scientific, cultural and educational enterprises in the whole country. In two years we fulfilled the major targets of the Second Five Year Plan for national economic construction.

In the greater leap forward in 1960 we are witnessing a new high tide in the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, which has become an all-people revolutionary movement. It is realizing the great aspiration of the 650 million people

to rid themselves of the situation of "first poor and second blank," and it is very inspiring and encouraging.

I recall that in 1958, when the Party's policy for the big leap forward was brought up in conjunction with the general line for socialist construction, many intellectuals in the scientific and cultural-educational circles felt that we could achieve a leap forward in industrial and agricultural production, but when it came to the reform of scientific technique, we could only proceed on a normal basis, such as the increase of working shifts and working hours, and we never considered the mass movement and the policy of walking on two legs, which are equally applicable to the task of technical reform.

The facts of the past two years have proved that the Party's policy for scientific and technical reform is entirely correct. Many of the intellectuals stated above have since gradually recognized their former mistake, changed their attitude toward technical reform from a passive one to an active one. I am only making a simple statement on the basis of my own work, visits and participations in meetings and the fragmentary experiences I have gained therefrom. I ask you to correct me.

(1) At the conference for the exchange of experiences in highspeed and high quality designing work convened by the Southwest Water Supply and Drainage Designing Institute, more than ten technical exhibitions were given. They included pump equipment, equipment for purification of water, water supply pipes, water drainage pipes, and brick and stone structures for keeping the earth in

position. In accordance with the principle of the "five improvements," (the representation of calculations with sketches, the full use of sketch plans for installations, the presentation of data in the form of handbooks, the standardization of planning, and the mechanization of tools), we adopted the use of improved drawing instruments, popularized the use of specialized rules, standardized plans and tables, adopted loose leaf binding, introduced the measure of adding to items of plans and sketches, use phonetics on the sketches and the production of carbon copies. The exhibition of this series of measures showed that work efficiency was raised from between 2.5 times and 240 times. It was stated that in previous exhibitions there were cases in which efficiency was raised one thousand times.

Moreover the quality of such work was also raised and mistakes were reduced in calculations. This helped in the standardization of equipment and structures, and the simplification of construction process and the economy of time. High speed and high quality designing does not mean merely the simplification and economy of mechanical operations, but at the same time possesses also includes the mental significance of the economy of thinking and deliberation. This movement was developed in the Southwest Water Supply and Drainage Designing Institute and in only three months achievements have been reported. This also shows that under the leadership of the Party, the strength and the wisdom of the masses are colossal.

This movement combined with other improved facilities (such as manpower, technique and material supplies) has greatly shortened the time required for designing. For example the Southwest Industry Designing Institute in ten days completed engineering designs for a large size water pump workshop for a Chungking factory, which handles a daily capacity of 400,000 tons of water, subject to outside water pressure of 40 meters in depth, and with an internal diameter of 27 meters.

The Southwest Water Supply and Drainage Designing Institute takes only one month for the production of work charts for generally large and complex waterworks, and only a few days for a smaller plant. This has switched round the former situation in which designing work could not catch up with construction progress, and thus delayed the entire construction project.

(2) During the past two years, in the southwest, the various specialization schools, research organs, designing organs, and factories and mines developed technical cooperation and achieved initial results. Chungking University regularly cooperates with electric machinery manufacturing factories, and has promoted very well the combination of theory with practice. During the current movement for the "five transformations" (mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation, semi-automation, and joint operation), the university did a very good job inside the school and also rendered help to various factories.

In Chungking, the scientific research organs and the teachers and students of universities and colleges have organized many teams

to various factories to help their workers and technicians in the summing up of their technical operations. To date they have summed up more than 10,000 items of representative applications of the "four improvements." In helping the various factories and mines in the summing up of these operations and in the evaluation of theoretical achievements, these people have themselves enriched their experience in practice.

(3) Through the mass movement of "two participations, one reform and three combinations" we have also accomplished some difficult technical reforms. In 1960, a newly constructed and larger water works in Chungking Municipality carried out the movement for the "four improvements." On various complex technical problems, such as the mechanization and long distance remote control of various operations, we spent more than two months, and solved most of them under the leadership of the Party and with the development of the strength and wisdom of the masses.

In Chungking Municipality, the designs for the construction of the network of water supply pipelines in stages and districts are elaborate and complex, as differences in elevation above sea level reach 200 meters and more. Under the leadership of the Party, the masses have exerted efforts for several years, and they have finally solved the problem.

In times when the water supply situation is tense, various measures have been resorted to in unearthing potentialities to enable supplies needed for industry and the living needs of the

working people, All this shows that the strength and wisdom of the masses play a great role in technical reform.

(4) In the implementation of the Party's policy for walking on two legs, taking into account local expediencies and paying simultaneously attention to both native and modern methods, both Kweiyang and Chengtu adopted the use of bricks, and Chungking adopted the use of stone alabs, as the substitute for metals in the water purification and clean water reservoirs and their arched rolling roofs. The quality of engineering is not affected.

Take again the work of prospecting at the construction sites. Because the drilling and prospecting corps are having a busy time, we use only ordinary topographical surveying instruments. On the basis of the structure of the earth, we determine the geological structure of the worksite by prospecting at the end of a slope and along the level portions of the ground. This economizes both manpower and time by three-fourths. There are of course very many more methods of the combination of native and modern practices in construction and the use of substitutes for other kinds of equipment..

There are many brilliant achievements in this movement for the technological revolution. I have here only given some cases which came under my personal contact and some minor examples. They show the correctness of the Party's policy for technical reform, and some of our mistaken conceptions in the past. Finally I have some views on the matter of technical reform and the

technological revolution.

(1) As in doing all other work properly, the sincere acceptance of the concrete leadership of Party committees at different levels is the guarantee of carrying out the reform of technique. This is not only because the Party and Chairman Mao have combined the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution in the formulation of grasp of the concrete policies, which are of course entirely correct, but also because only under the concrete leadership of the Party may we carry out the various gigantic and complex concrete jobs which are related to the reform. Of the instances enumerated above, there was none which was not successfully carried out under the direct leadership of the Party.

(2) As in all other tasks, the first requirement is to let politics assume command, and to reform our ideological stand when we participate in the technological revolution. One who is not a dialectic materialist will not only be unable to formulate the Party's policies and measures, but will also fail to fully understand their significance and the methods of their implementation. Thus when one reforms his ideological stand well, he will attend to technical reform properly under the leadership of the party and contribute greater strength to the state.

(3) In a socialist country, science and technique serves socialist production and construction. The reform of scientific technique is developed in order to build socialism with greater,

faster, better and more economic results. The scope is very large. It covers all production departments, from direct production to indirect production, from theory to practice, and from the most advanced to the foundation, and from modern methods to native methods. We must treat science and technique in an overall manner. It is not appropriate for science and technique to be dissociated from production, for theory to be divorced from practice, or to attend to a single production department isolated from other departments.

On the other hand, so long as we break down superstition, take a far-sighted view, and look at problems in an overall manner, then at all times and in all places, whether we are doing research, teaching, or engaged in production or construction, and whether we are working on the superstructure or on the economic foundation, there are always many opportunities for us to carry out technical reform.

Because the existence and activities of science and technique affects all aspects of human life, technical reform and the technological revolution must be developed in all fields of human activities, with the selection of key points and with proper planning. The movement must not only be developed in factories, mines and educational organs, but also extend to every part of the country and the life of every person. Like all other movements, it must be made into an all-people technological revolution. In this way the movement which meets the aspiration of 650 million

people for the improvement of production must be rapidly transformed into an incomparably powerful force and will reap rapid results. At the same time only technique so developed will best meet the demands for service of socialist construction.

(4) Facts have proved that we can produce a leap forward in technical reform. Speaking of our domestic situation, the leadership of the Party, the socialist system and the unprecedented high level of the political consciousness and zeal for labor of the broad masses of the people are the guarantees for technical reform. At the same time, the international situation also calls for the promotion of production and construction in China. Thus technical reform must be promoted rapidly in the form of leaps forward.

After this movement of the technological revolution, our science and technique will leap forward more rapidly and more comprehensively. In the not too distant future we shall climb the pinnacles of the world basically, and shoulder the great task of socialist construction. We intellectuals in the scientific and technical circles must strengthen the reform of ideology and the world outlook, and together with the working people of the whole country, under the leadership of the Party, contribute individually our utmost in the struggle for this movement for technical reform and the technological revolution.

RAISE HIGH THE RED BANNER OF THE GENERAL LINE
TO REACH THE PEAKS OF SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

[The following is a full translation of a speech by CHIAO Chi-ming to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 19.]

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the 1960 Draft State Budget, and Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of the CPPCC National Committee. I shall exert efforts for the fulfillment of the various tasks in 1960 as brought forward in these various reports.

During the past ten years, under the correct leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and Chairman Mao, the face of the fatherland has undergone a change that shakes the heaven and turns the earth. After the overthrow of the three major forces which for a long time oppressed the working people -- imperialism, the bureaucratic compradore class and the arch-evil feudal landlords -- the working people of the whole country have become masters in their own home and rapidly took to democratic reform and the socialist revolution. Socialist construction in the fatherland has been marching forward at the speed of a thousand li a day.

Here we may make special mention of the general line brought forward by the Party in 1958, providing for "the exertion of the utmost efforts, pressing forward consistently, and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical achievements." This general line realizes to a high degree the aspiration and will of the 650 million people. Once it was brought forward, it quickly became merged with the masses of the people to produce an incomparably colossal force. China has been able to^{see} in 1958 the appearance of an historically unprecedented overall big leap forward in socialist construction, and a continued big leap forward in 1959, while the major targets of the Second Five Year Plan were victoriously fulfilled three years ahead of schedule. All this is the victorious result of the brilliant rays shed by the Party's general line.

To continue the implementation of this general line so as to realize a bigger, better and more comprehensive leap forward in socialist construction, we must mobilize the masses for the vigorous development of the technological revolution and the cultural revolution, so that scientific research in China may make a leap forward bigger than any previous one. Only then may we rapidly raise our scientific and technical levels. Lenin had said, "To build Communism, we must grasp technique, and grasp science and employ them for a broader mass of the people."

During the past two years, when this general line was implemented in our country, generally speaking, the achievements have

been colossal, and they absolutely cannot be obliterated. However, in the country there are still some bourgeois intellectuals and rightist opportunists who only view problems by grasping the defects and pay no attention to the achievements. They say that the general line has been "messed up," the people's commune has been introduced "prematurely," the vigorous development of iron and steel has "gained achievements which do not compensate the losses," and that the tension in the market "has been produced by the big leap forward." Particularly in the higher grade schools, some old teachers who look upon themselves as experts even bring up the view that "industry and agriculture can leap forward, but scientific, cultural and educational enterprises cannot leap forward." These various erroneous views are used to pour cold water over the masses to hit the activism of the masses.

For the protection of the general line and the acceleration of socialist construction, the Party could not but carry out, within the Party ranks and outside it among the broad masses of the people, an extensive education campaign against rightist thinking and against conservatism. This has been an acute struggle between the two roads.

I am a member of Chiu-san Society, and I also work in a higher institution of learning. Through the study of the documents of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party we had raised our ideological understanding, and at the same time many of our problems were also exposed. Some comrades still

have confused views on the implementation of the general line in cultural and scientific enterprises, and there are even conflicting feelings against it. In their work they often exaggerate their personal role and do not see the wisdom and strength of the young teachers and students and the broad masses. They still cannot establish deep and warm feelings toward the Party and the working people. This explains the continued dual nature of the political stand and ideological viewpoint of the higher intellectuals, and the need for them to continue remolding. I now take this opportunity to report to comrades some immature understandings I have arrived at after the study of the documents of the Eighth Plenum and its effects on the vigorous development of scientific research, and ask comrades to correct me.

Scientific Research Must Take Up the Mass Movement

The general line of the Party is the common law for all socialist construction enterprises, and it cannot be decided by the subjective aspiration of any individual. It represents the concentrated will of the 650 million people of the country, and reflects their urgent desire to rid the country of the backward situation of "first poor and second blank." It is also the application and development of the Party's mass line in socialist construction. It calls on the masses of the people to break down superstition, achieve ideological liberation, exert the utmost efforts, press forward consistently, and vigorously develop the mass movement for the realization of the high speed development of socialist production enterprises.

Here we find unanimity between high speed and the mass movement, and there is nothing in conflict between the two. Some comrades on scientific and cultural-educational work posts hold that "scientific research is a fine and complex task, and can only be coolly and very slowly undertaken by a small number of 'experts' behind closed doors. While it is not practical to develop the mass movement here, it is also not possible to seek high speed." At the same time they also hold that the masses can only solve technical problems of the lowest order, but cannot solve high grade theoretical problems. They say if we must act in such a manner, we shall lower the quality of scientific research and lead to the situation of "failing to reach the goal for attempt at speed." Particularly in the higher schools of learning, they hold that the development of science is only the task of the few old teachers and old experts and the young teachers and students and the broad masses of the people are incapable of having a hand in it.

This is their misinterpretation of the general line. Comrade Lin Shao-ch'i said, "The Party's general line for socialist construction is the application and development of the Party's mass line in socialist construction enterprises." This shows that the general line is of a mass nature, and is also of high speed. Scientific research cannot be divorced from it also. Once divorced from it, we shall lose our sense of direction and defeated will be predestined.

During the last two years, practice in the high institutions has proved that in a school where the Party's educational policy has

been implemented in the spirit of the general line, it has not only done well in teaching and in productive labor, but also in scientific research. For since the general line is the common law for all socialist construction enterprises, scientific research work cannot absolutely be an exception.

Let us talk of the selection of good seeds for agricultural crops. After liberation, of the new strains of crops selected in the whole country, up to the end of 1959, more than 2,400 kinds have been popularized for use. And of this number, two-thirds have been selected and produced by the broad masses. This is more than ten times the two hundred odd new strains produced by agricultural experts in the twenty-six years before liberation.

From this we can see that when we pursue the experts line in scientific research, the results are little, slow, inferior and expensive. When we are bold enough to mobilize the masses and combine the experts line with the mass line, the results are great, fast, good and economical. This very clear example is a great satire for those of us scientists who have conservative thinking.

Take again the case of the Shansi Agricultural College. In scientific research, this college has consistently adopted the combination of teachers with students inside the school, and the combination of the school with scientific research organs and the masses of peasants outside the school. During the past eight years, the college carried out scientific research on 314 items. Among them, results have been achieved in 117 items.

During the past year, when the teachers and students proceeded to the rural areas, about 1,000 teachers and students were organized for the investigation and study of the bumper harvest experiences of the peasants over large areas. They made great achievements. These achievements have been due principally to the fact that, under the leadership of the Party, we adopted the scientific research method of combining the teachers and students with the broad masses of peasants. In a very short period, we summed up 1,240 production experiences of the peasants and compiled 914 special theses and reports.

These valuable materials not only lay the foundation favorably for the future elevation of scientific research theory, but also will prove beneficial for the raising of teaching quality at present. It is a classic example of the combination of theory with practice, and thence the enrichment of theory with practice, the principle of dialectic unity. It is another victory for the adoption of the mass line in the implementation of the Party's educational policy. I have deeply realized that in all scientific research work, so long as we resolutely seek ideological liberation, break down superstition, dare to think and act, adopt a freehand in the development of the subjective capacity of the masses of the people and mobilize all positive factors, we shall do the job properly with the achievement of greater, faster, better and more economical results, and develop at high speed science to serve socialist construction.

Scientific Research Must Start from Production

The goal of scientific research is to solve the key problems

encountered in socialist construction. The so-called key problems are theoretical problems concerning technique. Once these problems are solved, production will immediately be raised. At the same time we must pay attention to the fact that certain key problems may be related to other production problems, and if the latter are not correspondingly solved, production will also be affected. For example, on the question of cotton production, if one problem on the production link is not solved and affects the quantity and quality of the cotton output, it will also indirectly affect the development of the textile industry in the country. For this reason we who engage in scientific research cannot afford to work without a goal and "fire aimless shots" without taking note of key issues. We should approach problems in a comprehensive manner, and solve them with the method of the comprehensive division of labor.

However, at present there are still many scientific workers and experts who treat their scientific research work as they please. The subjects they choose for study are neither for the solution of current key problems relating to production technique, nor long range scientific theoretical problems. They proceed with scientific research purely according to their individual interest and for personal honor. Accordingly, I hold that in the selection of themes for scientific research, we must do so in combination with current production problems, with a goal in mind and with attention to key problems. This is a very important thing in the scientific research schedule, and we must pay attention to it.

Now, then, are we to go about selection research themes?

I feel that a scientific research worker must penetrate the masses, investigate and study, solicit the views of the masses, sum up their experiences, find out the key problems, get to the key points, be ambitious, be determined, first break down one point and then analyze its connections with other points, and use the point to lead to the problem in general in the whole study. This should be the correct direction to follow. Only by this method of grasping the key point, and grasping the important issues and attacking the object at its strongest place may we fulfill the goal of a great task and also combine our efforts with the current production facts.

Take the example of Comrade Li Ch'ing-tsao of Tai-ku Hsien, Shansi. He is an old worker undertaking repairs of bicycles. In the creation and invention of a harvester, he first combined his effort with current needs, and studied how a harvester is manufactured. After careful study, he grasped the principles underlying the harvester, and from these principles he grasped the problems of raising the efficiency and lowering the cost of the machine. As a result, he produced a harvester high in quality, high in efficiency, low in price and convenient for use. It exceeded the technical of the British product. The state is now putting up a plant to manufacture it. This is a brilliant example of combining scientific research with current production. Similar instances are numerous in the country and do not have to be enumerated. We scientific research workers must give them our attention.

Great Cooperation Needed for Scientific Research

Under the illumination of the general line for socialist

construction, to vigorously develop scientific research we must earnestly implement the Communist spirit of cooperation, and possess the lofty character of "one for all and all for one." We must also understand that certain advanced scientific problems may not necessarily be solely solved by the particular department undertaking research on that science, and that it is necessary to get the help of many other departments for a solution.

We should promote the practice of great cooperation, mutual contact, and mutual support among scientific research personnel, and in the use of research equipment and data relating to scientific research. In this way we shall win time, accelerate speed, rationally train and utilize talent, economize expenditure, and achieve the goal of quantity, speed, quality and economy. However, within the ranks of scientific research workers, there are still many comrades who do not attach sufficient attention to cooperation, and even consider that cooperation will undermine order, break down conventions, and affect the quality and systematization of research work. And if they are forced to participate in cooperation, they will insist on picking out the good share of a job, practice departmentalism, compete for leadership, and fail to cooperate fully, manifestations of improper ideology.

Such ideology and attitude are not in keeping with socialist principles. Recently I heard that the Shanghai Municipal Committee of the Party was trying to solve the serious problem of asthma among hogs. It mobilized and organized a large number of medical workers and relevant medical departments for cooperation.

to tackle the most difficult aspects of the problem, in order to put the situation under control quickly. Among the medical workers mobilized for the task, there were not only veterinary surgeons, but also many experienced physicians who practice medicine among human beings. This is truly a classic example of daring to think and to act.

The Shansi Agricultural College recently also carried out great cooperation with the Provincial Animal Husbandry and Veterinary Research Institute to study the problem of asthma among hogs. This is a good example of the development of cooperation in scientific research. To develop such great cooperation, scientific workers must first let politics assume command, achieve ideological liberation, put up the Communist spirit of "go up to difficulties as they are found, pass by honors when they are given, study from the advanced as soon as one is seen, and help the backward as soon as one is found." Otherwise the results will not be satisfactory.

Assumption of Command by Politics Is Basic

Guarantee for Successful Scientific Research

Politics is for ever the commander, the soul of things. Both in a social struggle and in a struggle against nature, politics must be allowed to assume command. Concretely speaking, this means that we must resolutely obey the leadership of the Party. For the leadership of the Party is the lighthouse of all socialist enterprises, and once separated from it, we shall commit mistakes. We shall fall into the mire of bourgeois idealism. Thus I feel that to do any job properly, we must pay attention to the following:

First, we must resolutely obey the leadership of the Party, resolutely allow politics to assume command. After going through various social movements and participation in labor practice, most of the old intellectuals have by now made great progress politically and ideologically, but there is still a small number of them who have confused thoughts over submission to the leadership of the Party, and over the distinction over great right and great wrong. With reference to Party leadership, they are prepared to submit to leadership by the higher levels of the Party, but not the basic level Party organs. With reference to the policies of the Party, those which suit their taste are accepted, and those that do not suit their taste are not readily taken up. They further hold that scientific research can only be led by academic experts, and not by the Party. Though they know now that they cannot oppose the Communist Party, nevertheless deep in their hearts they are a little unyielding.

If China's scientific enterprises are controlled by such people, our scientific research will be divorced from politics, divorced from realities, and violate the principles of socialist construction. Our scientific research work will become stagnant. Where then is the need for any guarantees to scientific research? I hold that we scientific research workers, in contributing our efforts to the great cause of science in our country, must first of all listen to the words of the Party, and begin with the transformation of our own stand. Listening to the Party's words marks

beginning of a change in our stand. Only then may we further establish good feelings and love for the Party and the socialist cause.

Second, as we know, resolute subservience to the Party's leadership is the major factor in letting politics assume command. Nevertheless it is still important for us to break down superstition, achieve ideological liberation, rid ourselves of pride, self complacency or the inferior complex, and establish the Communist character of daring to think and to act. Generally speaking, all higher intellectuals had over a long period gone through the influence of bourgeois academic thinking which had taken deep root, and it cannot be eliminated in a day.

According to the present situation, the majority of old teachers basically are not much opposed to listening to the words of the Party and taking to the road of socialism. The major problem for them is that the remnants of bourgeois conservative thinking have not yet been thoroughly removed. And so there are still many ideological obstacles in the way of scientific research.

Some examples of these ideological obstacles are the following: reluctance to develop the mass movement, feeling that once such a movement is launched, the situation will become "tense"; preference for individual work and unwillingness to cooperate with young teachers and students, on the ground that their level is low, so that cooperation with them will bring discredit on oneself; fear of failure, fear of lack of accomplishment, and fear of loss of fa-

the failure to consider realities in the selection of themes, keeping away from problems which could not be solved by experts in the past, and preference for obscure subjects; excessive hesitation over new problems encountered, lack of courage to take them up immediately. All these mistaken thoughts obstruct their own progress.

If we trace these things to their root, they cannot be separated from bourgeois ideology and viewpoints. We scientific research workers must break down the bourgeoisie, establish the proletariat, face realities, seek truth, dare to think and act, never allow difficulties to overawe us, actively develop the subjective functionary role of man, and realize that history is man's creation. In this way we shall achieve great results in scientific work and in all other work.

Finally I feel that we scientific workers must continue to penetratingly study Marxism-Leninism and the works of Mao Tse-tung, and under the leadership of the Party and the illumination of the red banner of the general line, arm our minds with Marxism-Leninism and the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. Through theoretical study and professional practice, and simultaneous with the continual reform of our stand, we must further reform our bourgeois world outlook, establish the proletarian world outlook. So long as one switches around his stand and his world outlook, he will be bold enough to break down the bonds of old ideology which had restrained him for a long time, to establish the new ideology of the proletariat.

So long as we follow the right direction of thinking, and further continue unceasingly our own efforts to steel ourselves in social practice, we shall progress continually, and serve all the better the cause of socialist scientific development.

I wish all members of the Committee good health. I wish the victorious success of the session.

TEN THOUSAND HORSES MARCH FEROCIOUSLY; TEN
THOUSAND NEW SITUATIONS EMERGE

The following is a full translation of a speech by CH'EN Hao-ch'in to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 18.

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I express full agreement with and sincere support of Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the Draft 1960 State Budget, and Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the CPPCC.

New People and New Things Appear in Technical Reform

The current situation of our country is infinitely beautiful and this greatly stimulates me. Under the wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, under the illumination of the general line, and on the foundation of the big leap forward of 1958, the Chinese people in 1959 continued to realize a big leap forward in the national economy and fulfilled three years ahead of schedule the major targets of the Second Five Year Plan. Simultaneous with the great development of our economic enterprises, there has also been great development in science, education, culture, physical culture and public health.

Due to the colossal vitality and the incomparable superiority of the people's commune, in 1959 in face of the situation in which 30 percent of the country's sown area suffered from serious nature

calamities, our agricultural production continued to realize a big leap forward. Today, in the various cities throughout the country, people's communes are being vigorously developed, street industry is vigorously developed, suburban agriculture is vigorously developed, public welfare enterprises are vigorously developed, and public messhalls are vigorously developed. The economic life of the residents ~~is~~ extensively organized, so that thousands upon thousands of domestic women in the cities are liberated from domestic chores to participate in social labor.

What especially stimulates people is the fact that on a nation-wide scope and on all fronts, as Vice Premier Li Fu-chun pointed out in his report, "For the victorious realization of the 1960 leap forward plans, for the acceleration of the socialist construction enterprises, the broad masses of workers, peasants and intellectuals in China are developing, with the force of using a sharp knife to split bamboo, the colossal movement for technical reform and the technological revolution. In this movement, new people and new things emerge unceasingly, reforms and creations blossom everywhere, and the Communist character is further developed. With the extensive and penetrating development of the movement, the extensive urban and rural areas of China now present a scene of thriving activity as witnessed in 1958 in the movement for the vigorous development of iron and steel."

Not long ago, under the leadership of the Party, I participated in the Northeast Inspection Group organized by the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference. I went

to the Three Northeastern Provinces and visited more than 30 industrial, mining, cultural and educational enterprises in eight large cities. All that we saw, heard and contacted were brilliant scenes of the colossal technical reform and technological revolution, and innumerable moving scenes of new people and new things.

Allow me to state briefly the few things that most impressed me.

Technical reform and the technological revolution have not only renovated the tools, but have basically transformed the face of the enterprises.

During these visits, what actually did we see? When we arrived at each locality and each workshop, we found technical reform and the technological revolution being developed vigorously, as if "sports meets" were being held with competitive races in technical reform and the technological revolution.

Everybody was using his head. Everybody was having a hand at reform. Everybody strove to produce a number of automation lines, joint connection lines, and single machine automation lines, as well as a number of items of the mechanization and semi-mechanization of manual operations. It was an unprecedentedly extensive mass movement for mechanization, automation and electrification.

During these visits, what did I see? I saw that productive forces on all fronts had developed greatly, a great change had come to the spiritual face of production relationships, particularly relationship between man and man. This impressive situation

may be summed up in one sentence, "Ten thousand people with a single heart, ten thousand horses march ferociously, ten thousand flowers blossom in redness, and ten thousand new situations emerge."

In the midst of this colossal technical reform and technological revolution, I saw the victorious implementation of the policy of "simultaneous use of native and modern methods," and "walking on two legs." Let me give an example. In the Fu-shun Coal Mine, after the explosion of the deposits, originally the workers had to shovels to transfer the lumps of coal to the cars, an operation which entailed great physical exertion. In response to the call of the Party, the whole body of workers of the mine used the method of the "three combinations" and created a colossal coal shoveling machine which handles with a single operation, at least one ton, and at most 8 tons, of coal. Efficiency was thus raised several hundred times. This is the greatest revolution in coal shoveling machinery. No wonder the working people referred to their deliverance from heavy physical exertion as "the second liberation."

Technical reform and the technological revolution is not merely the problem of the renovation of tools, or the reform of methods, but it is the problem of the basic transformation of the face of the enterprises. Let me cite another example. At the Flax Textile Plant we saw an automatic production line, and there was one automatic machine which incorporates the three processes of weaving, bleaching and starching into one for automatic production.

It reduces 8 operations, economizes equipment by more than 10 machines, saves more than 1,000 square meters of floor space,

and economizes more than 100 units of manpower. On the other hand both labor productivity and the quality of products are raised. Production costs are greatly lowered and a large amount of turnover capital is saved. This is the combination of automatic machines toward the most advanced level of the technological revolution and results in the basic transformation of the face of the enterprise.

Finally, the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution is developing with great fanfare on the industrial front. On the service trades front we also saw the incomparable prowess and the strong vitality of technical reform and the technological revolution. The "San-pa Restaurant" in Harbin was organized in 1958 by the women of ten families. Under the care and guidance of the Party, this revolutionary flower has established a strong ambition, fears no difficulties, climbs the pinnacles of technique, and is already bearing the rich fruits of technical reform and the technological revolution.

When we visited the restaurant, as soon as we reached the door, it opened automatically. We entered and found everything mechanized and automatic, "No need to place your order by speech", and all one needed to do was to press a button by the side of the table. "The food is served without anybody taking it over," for an automatic elevator delivers it to the patron. The cutting of vegetables, the shredding of meat, and the washing of dishes are all mechanized. What interested us most was the automatic line for the preparation of dumplings. From the mixing of the flour, the making of the flour

crusts, and the filling of the meat inside are all automatic. In one hour 1,200 dumplings are prepared in this way.

This is the result of the efforts of the whole body of workers of the San-pa Restaurant. It is the victory of the general line, the victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung.

Continual Technical Reform Calls for Continual
Ideological Revolution

How can we bring technical reform and the technological revolution to its brilliant victory? First we must have the leadership of the Party. As we know, only with politics in command and with ideological guidance serving as the vanguard may we provide the movement with correct ideological guidance. The movement for technical reform and the technological revolution is first of all a penetrating ideological movement. Without ideological transformation we cannot have a great technological revolution.

The successful construction of the Technology Building in Harbin fully shows the necessity of the leadership of the Party and its importance. Under the leadership of the provincial and municipal committees of the Party, the whole body of workers of the Harbin Municipal 5th Construction Engineering Company earnestly implemented in the big leap forward year of 1958 the spirit of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party. They fiercely fought rightist thinking, vigorously exerted revolutionary zeal, raised high the brilliant red banners of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune, with everybody establishing his great ambition and strong will, and fully developed the Communist character

of daring to think and act and daring to create.

On the foundation of the study of the new building constructed by the Fourth Construction Engineering Company without the use of four kinds of materials, these workers successfully and creatively constructed a building of new technique, three stories tall with an area of 896 square meters, light in weight and strong and tall. This building is known as the "new technological building without the use of ten kinds of materials." The ten kinds of materials not used on the building are: steel bars, cement, timber, steel products, red bricks, sand, stones, iron pipes and so on. The new techniques and new materials have been used. The whole building from the foundation to the roof is constructed with ashes, mineral slags, (castaway from furnaces) white lime and gypsum. The foundation is very strong, heating is obtained from refractive heat which replaces boilers, pipings and chimneys. We were quite amazed at seeing it.

However, the facts prove that the entire process of the construction of the new technology building, like other new things, is a struggle between advanced ideology and backward ideology, between the group promoting progress and the group for retrogression. When building was in the stage of planning, some people spoke without confidence, "I have never heard of a building constructed with ashes. If ashes can build a house, what more use have we for a brick works?" On the discovery of such backward thinking, the Party committee immediately criticized it solemnly and pointed out to the whole

body of workers, "Failure is the mother of success. If we fail once, try again until we succeed." Many workers continued to persist in experiments in accordance with this directive, and achieved final success.

In the adoption of new techniques for heating, the same kind of rightist conservative thinking was met with. Accordingly the technological revolution must begin with ideological revolution, and if techniques are to be continually reformed, then ideology must undergo continual revolution. Letting politics assume command and getting the leadership of the Party are the basic guarantees for all victories.

Next we must pursue the mass line. Before I visited these places, I had a mistaken thought to the effect that technical reform and the technological revolution was the concern of experts, scientists and intellectuals, and that the working people could only make a slight improvement to their tools, and not carry out technical reform and the technological revolution. After my visit, I realized I was wrong. I deeply came to understand that the working people not only can undertake technical reform and the technological revolution, but can do it better than the scientists, experts and technicians.

In Harbin there is a hog bristle processing works. For one century, the works had been using hands and the teeth of the workers in processing and production was very backward. The workers of the plant turned it into a mechanized and automatic factory. At first people doubted, "They want to create mechanized and automatic

equipment that will put into proper order a heap of hog bristles in a mess, with the roots all pointing to one side, arranging them according to different lengths, and binding them up in accordance with their sizes. Is it possible?"

However, the workers of the plant took into account their decades of labor experience, ^{med}sum/up the scientific laws of the processing of bristles, copied the movements they used in manual labor, and produced very skillful mechanized and automatic equipment to realize the mechanization of hog bristle processing. Even many experts in designing machinery were amazed at the skill of these workers who truly "rivalled the gods in their skill", and they considered that it was very difficult for such a miracle to come from "experts" without labor experience.

Vice Premier Li in his report stated correctly, "A common laborer with practical experience can, and even can better reform old techniques and create new techniques." Scientific technique is summed up from the experiences of production practice and struggle. The wisdom of the masses is inexhaustible and unlimited. After this visit, I further recognized this unbreakable truth.

Can experts and technicians reform old techniques and create new ones? They can. But they must let politics assume command, and pursue the mass line if they are to exert the utmost efforts, press forward consistently and build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical achievements.

The Shenyang Aluminum and Bismuth Designing Institute has proved

this objective law. The institute had always been backward. Before the leap forward, it only carried out the designing of two sets of projects. After the leap forward, under the leadership of the Party, stimulated by the Party's general line for socialist construction, the whole body of workers, the leadership cadres, the technicians and the masses of workers responded to the call of the Liaoning Provincial Committee of the Party for a march toward mechanization, electrification, automation, the operation of factories, and the vigorous development of radio enterprises.

Through the method of the three combination, the institute broke down superstition, overcome the viewpoint of mystery in the approach to science, developed the wisdom of the masses, promoted the Communist creative spirit, broke down down all conventions and old rules, and climbed the pinnacles of science. It realized the electrification of computations, the printing of blueprints, and with 48 days of collective labor it completed the work volume for the whole year. This is a great revolution in designing work.

This once more proves that experts and technicians can only reform and create with greater, faster, better and more economical results under the leadership of the Party, by relying on the strength and wisdom of the masses, through the proven method of the three combination, so that the three will mutually promote one another and enlighten one another, complementing one another's efforts. As Vice Premier Li pointed out in his report, "When the leadership personnel, the masses of workers and the technicians are closely combined, exert

joint efforts, and devise all ways and means, they are sure to succeed in creating miracles in technique." Only thus may the experts and technicians develop their role. Once divorced from the leadership of the Party, divorced from the wisdom and strength of the masses, they will be isolated and without support and they will accomplish nothing.

Members of the Committee, as the result of this visit, I have come to realize deeply the following:

The leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao is incomparably wise and correct. Without the correct leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, there will be no new China. We shall not have the three great treasures, and cannot pursue the mass line. We shall not have any technical reform and the technological revolution and the victories thereof. After this practical experience, I have further realized that the workingclass is impartial and unselfish, that the working class has the lofty character of Communism. "Study from the advanced, compare with the advanced, catch up with the advanced, assist the backward, rush for the difficulties, and let others enjoy facilities." This is the example for me to follow.

Accordingly, I resolutely "bend my head and lean to one side." I shall listen to the words of Chairman, follow the Party and take the road of socialism. I want to live to old age, reform until old age. I want to serve the people single-heartedly and single-mindedly. I want to struggle to the last as a tame tool of the Party.

TECHNICAL REFORM HAS GUARANTEED "REDNESS EVERY
MONTH" DURING FIRST QUARTER OF YEAR

[The following is a full translation of a speech by LIU
Pao-chung to the Second Session of the Second National People's
Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao,
Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 16.]

Members of the Leadership, All Comrades Deputies:

I am in complete agreement with the reports of vice premiers
Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien and the working report of the Standing
Committee of the National People's Congress. I also guarantee
to resolutely implement them. I now make a brief statement on the
movement in our factory for production increase and economy centered
round technical reform and the technological revolution.

The continued leap forward during the last two years has brought
socialist construction into a new stage. In keeping with the policy
of walking on two legs of the Party's general line for socialist
constructio,n, the workers of our factory put up high spirits, sky-
rocketing zeal, and with the incomparable sense of responsibility
assumed by masters as possessed by the working class, continued to
raise high the red banners of the general line and the big leap for-
ward. Guided by the ideology of uninterrupted revolution, they
extensively and penetratingly developed the new hightide of the
movement for production increase and economy centered round technico
reform and the technological revolution. Inventions and creations

appeared unceasingly, and production plans changed from day to day and from month to month. The movement has become a movement for ideological reform and technical renovation of the masses. Our factory is now forging ahead, transforming the appearance of the management of the enterprise, and is developing toward becoming a new and modernized enterprise.

We adopt the method of taking action side by side with planning and realizing the plans. We attach importance to long term planning, but we also attach great importance to the realization of our goal in stages. Since November 1959, after the combination of forces leading from the higher levels down to the lower levels and then leading from the lower levels up to the higher levels, and taking into account the special characteristics of the industrial chemicals industry, including high temperature, high pressure, continuous nature of operations, chemical reaction, complicated techniques and high degree of precision of equipment, we brought forward 275 items of technical reform. By the month of March 1960, we have realized 181 of these items and the production situation has undergone a complete change. We have basically achieved the continuous sustenance of operation, the use of pipelines for the transmission of liquid, the mechanization of packing and transport, the control of poisonous dust, the use of poles for loading and unloading, the acceleration of the drying of products, and the use of instruments for the control of production. From the increase of output we have gradually proceeded to the improvement of quality, and in the 15 operational systems in the

plant, we have changed the former situation in which labor tension was high, labor environment was inferior, and the different systems lacked proper coordination, and we have thus achieved the state of having "one single dragon" in our production line.

Just as in production, in the field of communications and transport, we have employed the method of fighting with large army groups, and realized the utilization of young pioneer cranes and lung-men cranes in hoisting; automatic loading and unloading of motor vehicles hoisting masts and belted transmission machines. The extent of the mechanization of transport has been raised from 27.4 percent to 99.2 percent. We have eliminated such heavy physical exertion practices as the use of carrier poles, the use of human shoulder backs, and the lifting of objects with human hands.

In our promotion of technical reform and the technological revolution, we have deeply felt that the movement has been a revolutionary measure for production increase and economy. It has not only raised the technical levels of the workers, but also greatly reduced labor tension. Labor productivity has been raised to a marked degree, and more than 300 units of labor power have been economized. The partial lack of manpower for the development of production has been made good, and the extent of mechanization in production has been raised from 46.87 percent to 62.07 percent.

At the same time it has promoted directly the overfulfilment of the 1959 state plan 16 days ahead of schedule, and realized the state of "redness all over." It has further promoted the

"achievement of redness at the very start of operations" during the first quarter of 1960. During this first quarter, the total value of output was 6.8 percent in excess of the planned target, labor productivity was 8.16 percent higher, and the value gained from production increase and economy was 2,190,000 yuan. The tasks laid down for the first quarter was fulfilled nearly six days ahead of schedule.

In the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, we first persisted in the mass movement, extensively developing the incomparable wisdom and revolutionary zeal of the masses of workers. Technical research organizations have been built into networks, and new experiences are being continually codified and made into sets. In all corners of the plant we have established mass technical research designing organs and technical research teams with the "three combinations." The weak links in production are taken up and research on them is strengthened so that these links may be broken down one by one.

Take the crushing of minerals. In the past manual labor was exclusively used. Manpower was employed to a large amount and physical exertion was heavy. And the crushing of the raw materials did not keep pace with the mechanized operation of the blast furnace. To change the operation, mechanization was necessary to replace manual labor. The workers worked night after day, cooperated with one another, and finally succeeded in producing the crushing machine and the transmission machine, further releasing productive

forces. This item alone economized one hundred units of manpower.

In the course of reform, invention and creation were combined with the study of advanced experiences and their popularization. Improvement was continuous, progress was gradual. The carpenters created the planing machine which could work on four different sides. But this was not adequate in heavy capital construction tasks. There was only one way out, the improvement of equipment to raise the efficiency of machinery. So the masses studied diligently and improved the teeth of the machine which can not be used on eight sides. Particularly in the use of the machine on windows and doors, one planing process is sufficient, and work efficiency was raised 56 times.

The greater our production task, the higher is the zeal of our workers, and the more intensive are their efforts for renovation. Take for example the double cylinder crystallization machine for DDT. Before it was put into use, each day six or seven workers surrounded the crystallization trough to carry out the agitation of the materials with manpower. To thoroughly change the process, mechanization was needed. The research team worked hard for three days and nights, improved equipment, and further transform the packing and transmission of the product into one process handled by a transmission machine. Thus we improved the environment for DDT production and produced a fairly perfect mechanized system.

The workers remarked that working hard a few days and nights only entailed temporary hardship, but the realization of mechanization brought with it long term happiness. So the movement for

technical reform and the technological revolution met the fervent aspirations of the working class.

Second, we must persist in the combination of native methods with modern methods, exert self efforts for rejuvenation and thoroughly implement the policy of walking on two legs. Of the items of mechanization already realized, for the absolute majority no request was made to the higher levels for raw material supplies, and internal potentialities were fully unearthed. Work was organized in the spirit of economy and practicability. using native methods first and modern methods later, and combining the use of the two.

Under the long term fostering and education of the Party, the masses have cultivated the Communist ideology and practice of having every godown cleared and having everybody contributing his treasure. Where old materials are available, new materials will absolutely be untouched. Where no materials are available, substitutes are sought. The machine for drying thio-carbamide, for instance, was made entirely with old trough boards, with wooden wheels protected by tinplate. This native type machine has been found very useful by reducing the time for auxiliary treatment and raising drying capacity by 30 percent.

Another key operation is the transportation of acid. When manpower was employed, more than 50 persons were used daily, a waste of manpower which was further accompanied by lack of safety. So the workers utilized old rubber tires, glass tubes and wooden frames

and their sparetime to build a 200-meter pipeline for the transmission of acid. Though this facility must be further improved toward "modern" standards, at the moment the immediate problem has been solved. This native pipeline is very effective, for it has improved the labor environment, economized 40 units of manpower, and effectively coordinated with the penetrating development of the production increase and economy movement.

The present method of dealing with suggestions is as follows. When an item can be achieved by a work section, it will not be turned over to a workshop, and when an item can be achieved by a workshop it will not be turned over to the factory management. The latter takes care of the unified and balanced handling of the more important items. This reduces the levels an item has to go through, and accelerates the speed of realization.

Roused by the policies of self effort for rejuvenation and simultaneous attention to native and modern methods, the masses are paying attention to the most minute items of economy. They are actively collecting waste gas and waste materials for scientific study. At present they have successfully trial manufactured or have even started regular production of more than ten new products, such as insecticides, ethylene glycol, 99 percent thiocarbamide, ethylene perchlorate, ethylene metachloride and so forth, in support of the daily growing needs of the national economy.

Third, in the course of mechanization and semi-mechanization, the broad masses or workers have developed the spirit for skillful

operation. Tien Shu-kung, an old worker, took note of the heavy physical exertion of workers feeding the blast furnace, and with assiduous study created the method of automatic feeding, raising productivity and daily economizing seven units of labor power. The workers in the package container department created the packing machine which transformed manual labor and raise work efficiency by more than six times.

In the course of their daily labor, the workers have shown great zeal for study which increases with intensity as time goes on. Take the case of the DDT team which attended the national conference of heroes. With the raising of the extent of mechanization and automatic control, the team created the method of automatic estimation of weight to reduce the time spent for auxiliary operations, and raised the daily output from 12.5 tons to 14.5 tons without having to increase equipment. This leads to production increase and economy for the state to the total value of 2,824,000 yuan a year.

Because mechanization has won over the masses, who have realized it to be the natural trend for the acceleration of socialist construction, so in the space of only five months, they submitted 8,902 items of renovation, and 2,078 of these items have been accepted, while 865 of them have been put into practice. Among them has been one one very important technical reform, the development of the spiral dust collector to the smoke and water mixture collector, basically eliminating coal dust in the boiler rooms. and laying the foundation for the further elimination of all coal dust.

The numerous facts mentioned above show that the movement for production increase and economy centered round technical reform and the technological revolution is the natural product of our people's persistent implementation of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune movement. It is the result of our raising high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and our persistence in the vigorous development of the mass movement. Though we have achieved certain results, we are still far away from the needs of the Party and socialist construction.

Taking advantage of the favorable situation of the continuous and uninterrupted leap forward, employing and developing experiences already gained, we are marching toward new goals, developing the spirit of national construction with diligence and thrift and operating enterprises with diligence and thrift, establishing our ambition, aiming high, raising high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, marching toward higher, finer and more advanced levels, to push forward to loftier peaks the movement for production increase and economy centered round technical reform and the technological revolution.

In April we are earnestly developing the "six transformation and three abolition" activities. The six transformations are the further realization of mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation, semi-automation, continuity of operations and universal provision of pipelines. The three abolitions are the elimination of

waste gas, waste materials and waste water. We are to realize 37 more items of renovation. At the same time we shall strengthen technical renovation, intensify the reform of the electrolytic troughs, utilize modernized techniques, begin the use of the equipment for immersion steaming and bubbling drying, and raise the capacity of existing equipment. The major product of the factory, caustic soda, is to have its output increased from 130 tons to 160 tons a day before 1st May, 1960. The output of all chloride products is to be correspondingly increased as a gift to International Labor Day.

We are striving to raise the extent of mechanization to more than 95 percent within 1960. We also strive to realize the automation of two workshops and two work sections. As to new aircraft, we shall pay special attention to our weak links, expand research organs, increase new types of products, increase existing output so that by the end of 1960, the total value of industrial production will be raised to from 47.5 percent to 50 percent above that of 1959. We are marching courageously forward for a better and more comprehensive leap forward.

TECHNICAL REFORM AND TECHNOLOGICAL
REVOLUTION IN CHEKIANG

/The following is a full translation of a speech by WU Hsien to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 16./

I fully support the reports of vice premiers Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien on the 1960 National Economic Plan and the 1950 State Accounts and 1960 Draft State Budget. I now wish to speak on the development of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution in Chekiang Province, and ask my fellow deputies to correct me.

At the moment, in the whole province of Chekiang, a new high tide of an overall and all-people nature has come to the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution centered round mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi-automation. On the industrial production, communications and transport, and capital construction fronts, the broad masses of workers during January and February 1960 brought forward more than 310,000 recommendations for reform, and more than 170,000 items have been carried out, this number being about the same as the total of recommendations received in the whole year of 1959. Compared with the fourth quarter of 1959, the specially big leap forward year, the value of industrial production per

day during the first quarter of 1960 showed an increase of 25.8 percent; the daily turnover of freight in communications and transport showed an increase of 10.4 percent. The work volume completed in capital construction during the first quarter of 1960 showed an increase of 31 percent compared with the same period in 1959.

The arrival of the high tide of technical reform and the technological revolution has not been accidental. The movement was launched by the people of our country under the wise leadership of the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao and on the foundation of the continuous leap forward in the past two years. It was the result of the growing penetration into the hearts of the people by the general line and the ideology of high speed development. It was the result of the rapid elevation of scientific and technical levels and the great consolidation of the material foundation during the past ten years. It was the result of the growingly enrich experiences in the leadership over production and construction. It was particularly the result of the recent extensive mobilization of the masses and the vigorous development of the mass movement under centralized leadership. Compared with previous years the current movement has several marked characteristics.

First, the movement is extensively popular. From modernized factories to handicraft works, from production departments to auxiliary departments, from leadership cadres, workers, technicians, staff members to service personnel, from old masters to apprentices, and from industrial enterprises, schools to scientific research

organs, everybody has been drawn into the gigantic revolutionary movement. Compared with the 1958 movement for the vigorous development of iron and steel, the current mass movement is even greater in scope and more impressive in action.

Second, the reform of individual items has led to reform of whole industries and trades, and whole sets of equipment, forming a dragon. Overall reform on the industrial front is rapidly forging ahead. Throughout the province, the extent of mechanization of factories of the hsien level and above has been raised from about 40 percent at the end of 1959 to 63 percent. Automation and semi-automation have been carried out for 76.5 percent of machines. Automatic production lines and joint operation lines number 1,653. In February 1960, the production capacity of 324 factories was raised by one time over that of December 1959. mechanization and semi-mechanization have been basically realized in earth and stone work, which uses the greater portion of labor power on the capital construction front.

Third, the reform of equipment and tools has promoted the movement for production increase and economy and the overall reforms in various aspects of industry. Up to 15 March 1960, in order to economize coal, the whole province constructed more than 29,700 gas furnaces, which are extensively utilized for the heating of kilns, heating of boilers, heat stoves, and brewing and cooking. This economizes consumption of coal from 30 to 60 percent. The comprehensive utilization of materials is extensively developed.

In the grain processing and oil pressing industries alone, we are utilizing husks, dregs of oil and husks of cotton seed to produce more than 60 products, including activated carbon, cheese, stearic acid, gasoline, and furfural.

In the increase of power motivation, the province has constructed about 5,600 hydraulic stations with 42,000 horsepower; and 900 small size hydro-electric power statis totalling more than 12,000 kilowatt.

The fruits of reform are growingly reflected on the blue-prints for socialist construction, and new techniques, new materials, new structures and new aircraft are being extensively used in the designing of construction and the designing of products. The province has also successfully trial produced a number of high grade and fine products of the advanced levels.

Fourth, the technological revolution has further promoted the hightide of the cultural revolution. Industries and enterprises throughout the province are vigorously operating sparetime political, cultural and technical schools and universally establishing "three combination" scientific research teams. When the masses of workers get down from their work, they actively study politics, study culture, and develop technical research. This further promotes the more penetrating and sustained development of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution.

The movement for technical reform and the technological revolution has entered a new stage, after passing through the vigorous airing of public opinion, the vigorous solution of contradictions,

breaking through key points, and overall development. Since October 1959, through a series of activities like the conference of representatives of advanced producers, we cultivated public opinion on the technological revolution. Particularly at the third provincial congress of the Party in December 1959, we extensively interchanged experiences in technical reform, clarified ourselves on the goals of such reform, its demands and methods, and further mobilized the activism for the vigorous promotion of technical reform in the whole Party and among all people.

With the continued big leap forward in production we must undertake the further solution of the problem of manpower, equipment capacity, raw materials and fuel and the contradictions arising out of the lack of these things. On the one hand we actively popularized advanced experiences, and on the other hand we put up the slogan of "increase production without increase of personnel," and sought production increase through technical reform. At the time, the contradiction arising out of the lack of manpower and equipment was most marked in such enterprises which call for a greater proportion of manual operations as iron, timber, and bamboo, and in rural water conservancy development and manure accumulation, as well as in earth and stone work in capital construction. The movement started with these key points and very soon grew into the new high tide of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution in all trades and all industries.

The movement for technical reform and the technological revolution is at once both a movement for the revolution of production and the movement for ideological revolution. For this reason we must let politics assume command, persist in the high speed and penetrating development of the movement for the study of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, and guarantee that the lead be taken by the ideological revolution. After the anti-rightist struggle, the rectification campaign and the movement for education on socialism, the general line and the ideology of high speed penetrated deeper into the hearts of the people. The broad masses of workers further clarified themselves on the fact that the development of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution is the major channel to the continued big leap forward in socialist construction. Guided by the general line of the Party, they embraced the great ambition of "reforming the world," and "marching on nature," and rapidly brought into existence the fiery enthusiasm for reform.

However there were also some people who held rightist conservative views on whether or not reform was needed, and on what people should rely in reform. They held that "reform and production are contradictory," and that "reform cannot be carried out with lack of equipment, shortage of materials and inferiority of technique." Some became well satisfied when a little achievement was made in reform. These views are clearly very mistaken.

on the question of technical reform, the contradiction between advanced ideology and backward ideology in fact reflects the struggle between the two roads, the one that brings us to the high speed development of production forces for the realization of Communism, and the other which abides by the old order and does not take us forward. If we do not fiercely criticize rightist conservatism, the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution cannot be developed with great fanfare.

For this reason, we penetratingly and intensively carried out political and ideological work through the following measures: the combination of formal education with the baring of facts of the opposite side, talking of reason, and development of blooming, contending and debating; the combination of on-the-spot conferences with meetings of cadres of multi-levels; the combination of the election of model fighters within one factory or one locality with the despatch of personnel to other factories or localities for study and acquisition of experiences; the combination of the creation of a wave of enthusiasm through the press, broadcasting and exhibitions with the organization of members of the Party, members of the Young Communist League and activists to forge close links with the masses.

The movement for the study of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung is the motive power for opposition to rightist thinking, liberation of ideology, and the pushing forward of the uninterrupted deve-

lopment of the technological revolution. In the industrial system of Hangchow Municipality, about one third of the workers, approximately 40,000 people, participated in the study of the works of Chairman Mao. In the course of the development of automation and semi-automation in Hangchow Tools Plant, some workers retained superstitious feelings and feared difficulties. The general branch of the Party organized the whole body of workers of the factory to study Chairman Mao's works, including On Contradiction, Old Man Yu Moves the Mountain and Serving the People.

When semi-automation was achieved in the plant, a small number of the people made all sorts of criticism, saying, "We have started the automation line too early." The Party general branch again mobilized the workers to study such articles as "How Marxists Should Deal With New Things." Under the illumination of the Thought of Chairman Mao, the workers continually raised their understanding, further consolidated their faith in the theory of uninterrupted revolution, and clarified the viewpoints, "New things must be victorious," "The growth of new things must go through serious struggles." They said,

"Chairman Mao's works are like the Sun,

They illumine our hearts brightly.

Like Old Man Yu, they overcome difficulties,

And they promote reforms like a general."

Within a short time, all the lathes in the factories became automatic. The extent of mechanization and semi-mechanization in the whole factory rose from 40 percent in December 1959 to 80

percent today. The daily output value in February 1960 showed an increase of 16 percent over December 1959. They truly achieved the state of letting ideology take the lead, and they realized the close combination of ideological revolution, technical revolution and production revolution for the mutual promotion of one another.

The important guarantee for the rapid overall development of the movement is the vigorous promotion of the mass movement, the extensive promotion of the three combination both inside and outside an enterprise, and the manifestation of the Communist spirit of cooperation. Chairman Mao said, "Aside from the leadership of the Party, the six hundred million people constitute a deciding factor. When there are so many people, there will be numerous views, enthusiasm is high, and zeal is great."

The broad masses of workers directly participate in production, and are most familiar with the process of production. Their most urgently demand the improvement of equipment and the elevation of technique. So long as we adopt a free hand in the mobilization of the masses, they will produce unlimited strength.

In the United Bamboo Ware Factory, Chao Tsu-chi, a veteran worker over 60, drew his own plans, looked for materials himself, and struggled three days to create the bamboo cutting machine. In the Kashing Woorkwork Factory, Chou Yu-tsai, a worker who is deaf and mute, created the nailing machine with efficiency three times higher than manual operation.

When the broad masses of workers were relieved of manual labor,

they acclaimed their "second liberation." Kang Ho-shang, an old worker in Kashing Woodwork Factory, after long time manual labor, suffered serious pain on the back. When mechanization was realized, he said gratefully, "Had the Communist Party arrived ten years sooner, I could not have contracted my disease."

In the vigorous promotion of the mass movement, we relied mainly on the old workers, the activists among the young workers, and the leftists among the technicians. This "three combination" firm team was made the core, and it is combined with the emulation drive of the broad masses for comparing with the advanced, studying from the advanced, catching up with the advanced, and helping the backward. They thus created the situation in which everybody took hand, everywhere reform was carried out, one pursued and the other aided, and one studied and the other helped.

The leadership cadres personally proceeded to the front lines, and fought shoulder to shoulder with the masses. This was a great emulation to the activism of the masses. The workers said,

"The cadres are determined,

The masses have confidence.

When the cadres and the masses are united,

The more we work, the greater is our zeal."

The three combination in the factory was developed into the three combination of enterprises, schools and scientific research units. This was a great development of the mass movement. In the course of the movement, such units as Chekiang University, Hangchow University, Provincial Chemical Industry Research Institute and the

Textile Industry Research Institute adopted "linked" cooperation, and the division of contract labor, and organized teachers and students to penetrate factories, mines and enterprises, to solve many technical problems connected with mechanization and automation.

In the Department of Chemical Engineering of Chekiang University, more than 70 teachers and more than 400 fourth-year and fifth-year students participated in production practice, and brought forward more than 100 technical reform items on which they wrote many scientific and technical theses. They expressed their readiness to further remold their ideology, and train themselves into red and expert intellectuals of the working class.

The overall reform of technique greatly developed the Communist spirit of cooperation among factories, and industries and regions. Everywhere one saw the lofty character of "retaining difficulties for themselves, and making facilities as gifts to other people." Many units not only brought with them advanced experiences, but also took along materials and equipment to support others. The transport workers at the T'e-sheng-pa Wharf in Hangchow in seven days realized the mechanization and semi-mechanization of loading and unloading operations, and one important contributing factor was the help they received from 27 units, including the Communications Machinery Repair and Assembly Plant.

Such great cooperation has now developed from the supply of material goods to units that need them to the mutual granting of

assistance in production techniques. From temporary cooperation over one single job it has developed to overall and long term cooperation. Under the leadership of the Party, such Communist great cooperation has brought the mass movement from its former comparatively scattered state to greater concentration, so as to become a social movement centered round the working class. It has not only produced a colossal material force, but is also transforming the spiritual face of the masses more penetratingly.

We must resolutely implement the whole set of the policy of walking on two legs." This policy is the concrete manifestation of the great strategic ideology of the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao in socialist construction enterprises. The resolute implementation of this policy will comprehensively and fully mobilize the activism of the broadest masses of the people, develop their unlimited wisdom and creative capacity for concentration on socialist construction, to lead to the incessant appearance of "miracles."

Hsien-chu Hsien is a desolate mountain area in Chekiang Province. The Construction Company of this hsien has only more than 100 workers. They developed the spirit of the "paupers taking up the revolution," and in a little over two months used native methods to produce more than 20 new machines and tools. When they had no steel plate for a circular saw, they found the bottom of a gasoline drum and used it. They trial manufactured a woodwork planer, but lacked the planes, and the workers bought them with money they earned from their own sideline occupations. Other people have floor polishing machines

worked by motors, but theirs are made of wood entirely, and have to be pushed by hand. Today, from 100 percent manual labor they have achieved mechanization and semi-mechanization to the extent of 60 percent of their operations, and their labor productivity has shown an increase of 45 percent. The story of Hsien-chu Hsien has completely proved that "there is no end to impoverished measures."

The policy of combining modern methods and native methods is not only fully applicable to medium size and small enterprises, but also fully applicable to modernized factories. Take the case of Hangchow Power Works, which was from the beginning highly mechanized. But transportation within the plant and the machine repair workshops used manual labor to the extent of about 40 percent of the entire volume of labor power of the works. By relying on the masses and the vigorous promotion of reform, the works realized the mechanization and semi-mechanization of coal transportation, crushing of coal, feeding coal to the furnaces and work in the foundry, and also the continuous operation of many tasks. The proportion of manual labor dropped to 17 percent.

The works also used native methods to improve the ventilation sections of the power generating equipment, raising the volume of ventilation by 33 percent. It used a mixture of coal gas and coal dust to heat the boilers and raised efficiency by 17 percent. It also succeeded in the manufacture of native gas turbines to pave a new road for all the people. At the same time it is

actively studying new techniques in automation in the distribution of power and the advance reporting of accidents.

All this shows that the thorough implementation of the whole set of policies for the combination of native and modern methods and the combination of large, medium and small enterprises is of important significance for the great mass movement of technical reform and the technological revolution.

Technical reform in industrial production and construction has extensive contents, and we must make overall designs, grasp the keypoints, unify leadership and prosecute the battle along different lines. We must grasp the central task and also the key tasks at different stages, lead the entire movement, and combine the solution of key production problems with the overall reform of enterprises. What are the keypoints to be grasped? Speaking from the concrete conditions in our province, in the realization of mechanization and semi-mechanization the keypoints are the industries and operations which used the most manpower and manual operations, such as iron, woodwork, bamboo ware, earth and stone work, and loading and unloading in transport. In production the keypoints are coal, iron and steel, and other raw materials and power.

Since December 1959, in most areas and enterprises in our province, concrete conditions obtaining in the units themselves were taken into account, a long range view was taken but immediate needs were attended to first. Contradictions which would affect

the sustained leap forward in 1960 were exposed, key problems in production needing urgent solution were singled out, the key issues were affirmed, designs for technical reform and the technological revolution were drawn up, to enable the movement to develop in a planned manner, both vigorously and realistically. In the course of the movement, leadership at different levels must further establish several battle lines with special commanding personnel designated and offices to direct operations established. Battle plans must be made according to industries and trades, and a new battle must be fought following the end of an earlier engagement.

Such a method possesses the advantages of the concentration of forces, the clear indication of the direction to be followed, the availability of large forces, the ease in breaking down the key positions, so that the movement may rapidly produce results, and effectively rouse the activism and creativeness of the masses. The Chekiang Hemp Textile Works assembled all technical reform items into one "large dragon", and grouped items for the solution of current production problems into eight "small dragons." From the factory as a whole, down to the workshops and work teams, clear targets were provided and sectional plans were made. During the past two months, the whole factory realized more than 1,200 items of technical reform, and the gunny bag production target for the first quarter of 1960 were overfulfilled 13 days ahead of schedule.

We must grasp fiercely, popularize and elevate our work, vigorously support new things, create conditions from all sides so that reform plans blossom and bear fruit everywhere. The fruits

of reform we have already realized are in the absolute majority scientific items. But generally they all must undergo in production further examination to prove that they are reformed equipment and tools. We must actively raise the technical levels of the workers so that the reformed machines and tools will gradually become perfect and the new techniques will be mastered by more and more people.

After the mechanization and semi-mechanization of loading and unloading at the T'e-sheng-pa Wharf at Hangchow, at first the workers were not familiar with the machinery and moreover the machines and equipment were made of wood, so that under the effects of sunshine and rain they became out of shape. For a time all the seven "dragons" on the wharf had to suspend operations. After further improvement and elevation, and the extensive training of the men in operations, as well as the active improvement in management, more than 80 percent mastered the technique of the machinery, and the "dead dragons" were restored to life. Since March 20, 1960, the average daily volume of production was raised more than 70 percent compared to that five days previously.

To achieve the early blossoming and bearing of fruits, we must rigidly enforce the popularization within a time limit of proven advanced experiences. Experiences not yet sufficiently perfect should be subjected to further key tests, through the holding of on-the-spot conferences. Technical forces should be fostered for the creation of experiences on a larger scale. The good points should be adopted to make up for the defects, and the good experiences should be extensively popularized and continually elevated.

With the overall development of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, labor organization, production management, wage norms and regulations and systems have already been found to be inappropriate. This is a problem which calls for special attention. It tells us that simultaneous with the promotion of technical reform and the technological revolution, we must also carry out the reform of production relationships and certain things on the superstructure. Only thus may we consolidate each front as we occupy it, elevate the reform movement on the foundation of universalization, consolidate it in the midst of development, and then further promote the development and universalization of the entire movement, so that each succeeding crest of its march forward will be higher than the previous one.

The course of the development of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution is the course of the clear understanding of the situation, the liberation of ideology, the pointing out of the direction to be followed, and the prosecution of uninterrupted revolution. The current task is to grasp the advanced, strengthen political and ideological work, create a state of fervent enthusiasm, develop the mass movement for comparison, study, catching and assisting. At the same time we must draw up overall plans and point out the direction for reaching the advanced levels.

Cheaking Province has done well in the first stage of the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution. But it has not done enough compared with the advanced areas in the country.

We are determined to launch the uninterrupted revolution, to continually leap forward, accelerate the realization of mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi-automation; raise labor productivity manifold; and guarantee the sustained big leap forward in production and construction.

Simultaneous with the vigorous promotion of mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi-automation, we must vigorously develop the movement for production increase and economy, greatly increase the output of raw materials, materials and fuel; promote the comprehensive utilization of raw materials; promote the operation by all the people of coal, steel, electric power and native railway enterprises. We must actively promote engineering designing, and production designing by reforming techniques; extensively adopt new techniques, new structures, new aircraft, and new materials, increase new products and carry out the revolution in designing methods. We must vigorously operate sparetime cultural, political and technical schools for the workers, and undertake the planned training from among workers of a group of technicians both red and expert. We must strengthen scientific research, closely combine technical reform with scientific research to gradually climb the pinnacles of modern science and technique.

We believe that under the wise leadership of the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao, using Communist ideology to build socialism, establishing the Communist great ambition, guiding our movement with the ideology of the uninterrupted revo-

lution, relying on the broad masses, and regular study advanced techniques and advanced experiences from all areas, then our movement for technical reform and the technological revolution must achieve greater results, and socialist construction must sustain its high speed great leap forward.

ORGANIZE THE PEOPLE'S LIFE COMPREHENSIVELY
WITH THE MESSEHALL AS THE CENTER

✓ The following is a full translation of a speech by LIU Tzu-hou to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 13.✓

Deputies:

I fully agree with the reports of Vice Premier Li Fu-chun and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien, and shall resolutely implement them. I now speak on the problem of the comprehensive organization of the people's living with the messhall as the center.

Under the correct leadership of the Central Committee of the Party headed by Chairman Mao and the Central People's Government, on the foundation of the continuous big leap forward in socialist construction in 1958 and 1959, the people of Hopeh Province are continuing to leap forward in 1960. Today, the rural areas throughout the province are developing with great fanfare the movement for high yields over large areas, to achieve the per mou yield of 1,000 chin of grain, 100 chin of cotton, and 10,000 chin of sweet potatoes.

Because last winter we did a good job in manure accumulation, water conservancy development and field management, the wheat crop in 1960 is growing very well.

In the urban areas, the broad masses of workers are developing

penetratingly the movement for production increase and economy centered round technical reform and the technological revolution. The major industrial production plans for the first quarter of 1960 have all been overfulfilled. The conditions on all sides show that 1960 will still be one of high speed sustained leap forward.

Following the sustained leap forward in socialist construction, following the consolidation and development of people's communes in both rural and urban areas, the demand for labor power from all sides has increased drastically. The originally idle hands in society have all been employed. Large numbers of domestic women have taken up production and construction. In this way, the original problem of life in the various individual families has growingly become a problem of a social nature. The socialization of domestic labor must be a natural trend. The broad masses of the people urgent demand that the Party and the government lead them to get organized, and improve their living. For this reason, the proper promotion of the people's living has become a new and important theme in socialist construction.

It has been the consistent policy of our Party to show concern for the development of production, and to show concern for the people's living. It is also the glorious tradition of the Party. The Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao from a very early date had continually directed us, "The greater the working zeal of the masses, the more must we show concern for their living. We

pay attention to the overall grasping of ideology, grasping of production and grasping of livelihood." The Party and government leadership at all levels in Hopeh Province have earnestly implemented the policy of the Central Committee of the Party and the directives of Chairman Mao.

In the overall organization of the people's living, we realize that the primary problem is the solution of the food problem of the millions and millions of the people. That is to say, we must first solve the problem of grain and the proper operation of messhalls. Hopeh Province had been in the past a grain deficient province. During the past few years, each year we had to obtain from the central authorities and various fraternal provinces supplies of grain to the amount of from several hundred million chin to several billion chin.

Accordingly, we were resolved to settle the problem. After years of hard struggle, there was considerable development in agricultural production. Particularly during the past two years, under the illumination of the general line for socialist construction, the broad masses raised higher their zeal, and achieved the big leap forward two years in succession, so that we finally achieved self sufficiency in grain for the province. This must be considered a great victory of important historical significance for the province. Of course at the moment the grain situation of our province is still not very excellent, and we must continue to devise ways and means to increase grain production. We have made the development of

agricultural production, particularly the increased production of grain, the central task of the work of the whole province.

The rural public messhalls in Hopeh Province were developed in large numbers in 1958 during the big leap forward and the movement for the universal building of people's communes. Like other new things, they had gone through a winding course of development, until now when they have already taken to the path of consolidation and healthy growth. Today, in the rural areas of the whole province, there are more than 210,000 public messhalls, and 92 percent of the total rural population participate in them. More than 23,000 of these messhalls are outstanding, while on the whole, more than 80 percent of all messhalls are very well run or comparatively well run. The messhalls which are well run have not only become socialist large homes from which the living of the members of the communes cannot be separated, but have also become the centers of the political, economic, and cultural activities of the members. A classic example is to be found in the messhall of the Tung-tzu-yen Production Team of Ch'eng-kuan People's Commune in Hsin-lo.

The messhall of the Tung-tzu-yen Production Team was established self-consciously by the masses themselves in the spring 1958, in the midst of the big leap forward. After two years of development, it has become a comparatively perfect set-up. The operators have achieved the state in which the members have enough to eat, have good food to eat, and have cheap food to eat. The messhall provides rice and vegetables, and changes of dishes are made in accordance with the farming seasons. There is cold food and also warm food. There

is foodcooked to hardness and also rice which is soupy. There are vegetables and soups, and the dishes may not be repeated for days. For different members and those with special problems, such as old people, children, expectant mothers, maternity mothers, people involved in marriages, deaths and marriages, the sick, on festival days, and people acting as hosts to visiting friends and relatives, special arrangements can be made and care given.

The operators of the messhall developed a movement for technical reform and the technological revolution in grain processing, renovation of tools and cooking techniques. They created the system of using one animal to draw four millstones, speeding grinders with gears, the native water supply system, and the multi-purpose oven. In the whole village, more than 1,580 people participate in the messhall. Originally 164 persons were employed for grain processing and cooking. After the development of technical reform, only 38 persons are now employed. Labor power has been economized by more than three times. Compared with the days before the establishment of the messhall, the extent of economy is even much greater.

At the same time, they have reduced the physical exertion of the cooks and raised the quality of the food served. They have achieved that state in which "Coarse grain is transformed into fine grain; stale flour has become tasty flour; thinking that sweet potatoes is served, one finds no potatoes; and expecting to swallow vegetable, the diner fills his mouth with meat fillings of dumplings." Not only have they improved the living conditions of the people, but they have

also economized more than 80,000 chin of grain during 1959.

Specially worthy of mention is the fact that the messhall has undertaken the growing of vegetables, the raising of hogs and the manufacture of wheat flour. These auxiliary occupations have led to the messhall achieving self sufficiency in the supply of oil, salt, firewood and vegetables. The production team has moreover practiced grain distribution by rationing, and this guarantees that the members have their meals free. So it has received the enthusiastic support of the masses. They have written hundreds and thousands of poems and songs to eulogize the messhall. They say:

"The people's commune is like the red sun,
The sun rises and shines on the messhall.
The messhall prepares food for a thousand homes,
The rice is good, the vegetables are tasty, and we are happy."

Because their living conditions have improved, the production activism of the commune members has risen very high, a large force of labor power has been liberated for participation in production, and attendance rate and labor productivity have continually risen.

This village was originally very poor. In all years grain was insufficient, and the people had to live on bran and vegetables for half the year. The state had to supply the locality each year with from 100,000 to 200,000 chin of grain. During the last two years, under the illumination of the general line, the people's commune was established, the messhall was operated, and production increased at a high speed. In 1958 the area changed from a grain deficient to a grain surplus village, and in that year it sold more than 180,000

chin of grain to the state. In 1959 the leap forward was continued and the surplus grain sold amounted to more than 310,000 chin. In addition to various consumption items, the commune had still a grain reserve of more than 150,000 chin (averaging nearly 100 chin per capita.)

At the same time with the development of the collectivization of production and the socialization of domestic labor, a penetrating change came to the ideological face of the people, and the Communist spirit was developed to a high degree. When the commune members returned from the day's work in the fields, they voluntarily lent a helping hand to the cooks in the preparation of food, sweeping the floor. For members who are sick, the cooks will prepare special soup and dishes and deliver them to the homes, and inquire after their welfare. The people seem to live within one big family, are united, love and befriend one another, share one another's troubles, respect the aged and care for the young, and help and support one another.

The broad masses of women especially have achieved liberation not only economically and in daily living, but also have been liberated ideologically. They are now equals of men and constitute an important force in production and construction. Many women write poems eulogizing the messhall, saying:

"All the people operate the messhall,

Women are truly liberated.

Men and women work the fields together,

And they share meals in the messhall.

The whole village becomes one big family,

Everybody is full of joy and glee."

All this fully reveals the superiority of the messhall, and reveals the superiority of the socialist production system and the socialist way of living. The public messhall has become the important base for the consolidation of the people's commune.

Of course, I have here given the example of a messhall that is well run. But in the whole province there are very many messhalls like this one, and they are to be counted in thousands. Accordingly though there may be a few people who still doubt, do not support or even oppose the public messhall, the latter nevertheless has been developed on the principle of being run properly and voluntary participation, to become a good form of the people's way of living under the socialist system, to receive the fervent support of the masses.

Of the messhalls in the whole province which are well run, generally speaking they possess the following characteristics:

First, Party leadership is strengthened, politics assumes command, known in many areas as "politics enters the messhall, and Party secretaries go down to the pantry." The leadership cadres share responsibility and guarantee that the messhall is well run. Managers, cooks and other workers in the messhall are selected from among Party members, Young Communist League members, and activists from the ranks of the poor peasants and lower middle peasants who are enthusiastic for service, are impartial and capable, and have close connections with the masses. The superiority of the leadership role of the poor peasants and lower middle peasants is thus also established.

Second, the messhall has acquired its own assets and production enterprises. The messhall has its own granary, vegetable gardens, hog sties, poultry farms, workshops for the manufacture of starch, soy and vinegar and rice and wheat processing works. It has achieved self sufficiency in oil, salt, firewood and vegetables, and realized the serving of meals free.

Third, the messhall has practiced the planned consumption of grain and economized the consumption of grain. Grain and vegetables are properly regulated, food is improved, so that the members have sufficient to eat, good food to eat, fully revealing the superiority of the messhall.

Fourth, there is developed technical reform and the technological revolution of the messhall, the renovation of cooking utensils, the elevation of cooking techniques, so that the quality of food has been continually raised, and labor power has been economized.

Fifth, the messhall practices democratic management, pursues the mass line properly, consults the masses on all matters, and not only realizes the demands of the majority, but also solves the special problems of the minority. Accounts are made public, and daily balances and monthly accounts are prepared so that the members have a clear idea of the facts.

At present, throughout the province, more than 60,000 secretaries of Party organs of all levels have penetrated the messhalls to help the masses to run them well. Many messhalls have their own granaries. More than 120,000 messhalls operate their own vegetable

gardens and hog sties. More than 10,460 messhalls have realized self sufficiency in oil, salt, firewood and vegetables. The movement for technical reform and democratic management among messhalls in the whole province are being penetratingly developed.

In the overall organization of the people's living in the rural areas, in addition to the proper running of the messhalls, the broad masses of the people have further demanded the solution of the problem of the care of children, the problem of the treatment of sickness, the and such collective welfare enterprises and service enterprises as tailoring, shoemaking, and cultural and recreational activities. In other words they ask for a more extensive organization, the overall realization of the socialization of domestic labor. With the strengthened leadership of the Party and government authorities at all levels, and with the messhall as the center, these various enterprises are being rapidly developed.

The rural people's communes in the whole province have organized more than 230,000 nurseries (teams) and kindergartens, and more than 3,600,000 children are enrolled in them. Many give free service in the care of children. There are also more than 7,000 medical and health protection organizations of all kinds, and a medical and health network has been initially established. Many people's communes have also established homes for the aged, maternity homes, tailoring teams, bath-houses, club-houses and other service organizations, so that proper arrangements are made for the clothing, food, residence,

travel, cultural and recreational activities of the members. These various organizations have been established on the principles of serving production, cooperation and mutual aid, from each according to his talent, self service, and rigid practice of economy. Not only has there been no increase of service personnel, but labor attendance rate has been raised, and political, cultural and technical studies and various kinds of cultural and recreational activities have been enlivened. They fully reveal that once organized, the collectivization of daily living and the socialization of domestic labor possess colossal superiority.

In the Cities

In the organization of the people's living in the cities, we pay primary attention to the improvement of the living conditions of the workers, while at the same time we also seek to improve the livelihood of the street residents. Starting from the organization of production and the promotion of production, we seek to safeguard high speed construction to serve production and livelihood. With the messhall as the center, we vigorously develop various kinds of service enterprises.

Today in the cities throughout the province, we have operated more than 17,000 public messhalls of different kinds, more than 12,000 nurseries, and more than 6,800 social service centers of all kinds. The development of these collective welfare enterprises and social service enterprises not only enables the broad masses of workers to better participation in production, but also delivers more than

400,000 women in the cities from domestic chores to participate in social production and social service, thereby adding a new force for socialist construction.

In these activities, Kuang-fo -tao Street in Tientsin Municipality has set itself an example. Under the united leadership of the Party, the people on this street, with the state operated commercial departments as the mainstay, have organized the great cooperation among various factories, enterprises, government organs, people's organizations, cultural, educational and public health departments. Starting with the development of production, mass living is organized through the combination of planned supply, rational distribution of commodities, and guidance over consumption.

The organizers first assist the factories and enterprises in the proper running of the workers' messhalls. In accordance with the different living needs of workers in different industries and different work branches, various subsidiary foodstuffs are supplied in a planned manner and rationally, so that different categories of workers may all have food suited to their own needs. At the same time, extensive training of cooks has been carried out, chefs in restaurants are organized to give instruction on their art, so as to raise the quality of the food served, to enable the workers to be fully fed, well fed, cheaply fed and pleasantly fed.

In the operation of street messhalls, the same principles of running messhalls well and respecting voluntariness in participation are followed, and different types of messhalls are established in

accordance with such differences in the characteristics of groups of people as are due to different social strata, different nationalities, different living standards and different living habits. There is established particularly a large size mechanized subsidiary foodstuffs processing center where a staff of only some 60 cooks produce staple and subsidiary food for 35,000 people, with more than 100 varieties of dishes supplied to different messhalls. The different needs of different categories of people are thus met with an economy of personnel, an economy of coal and an economy of grain. The workers and residents may participate in the messhalls on a full board, half board, and holiday board basis, or they may just make single purchases of staple and subsidiary foodstuffs.

In the development of social service enterprises, they adopt the method of the combination of assistance from the state, organization by government organs, self operation in enterprises, and mutual aid among the masses. The chief service station operated by the state operated department store serves as the core, the various production services operate branch service stations of the nature of collective ownership, and the various residential areas establish service teams or appoint service workers of a mass mutual aid nature. The whole street has thus become a social service network with facilities scattered all over the area. The jobs taken up include the care of children, laundrying, tailoring, repairing, barbering, bathing, house decorating, right to the charge of the

sick, summoning the doctor, and helping in marriages and funerals, and the improvement of environmental hygiene. This has led to work for everybody, care over everything, development of production, increase of income and improvement of living conditions.

Such warmth giving and modern socialized way of living has greatly stimulated the labor zeal of the workers. They say, "The service enthusiasm of the masses has penetrated my very cells." So their working zeal is heightened, production is increased, and in 1959 all the 36 factories on the street overfulfilled their tasks for the year about one month ahead of schedule.

Because the messhalls are well run, and the people's living has been organized on an overall basis, 90 percent of the women in the area have rid themselves of domestic chores to participate in social production. At the same time, the political and ideological consciousness of the masses has been rapidly raised. Fervent love of socialism, fervent love of the collective body, and mutual help and friendliness have become a custom. The demand for progress and the demand for study have been greatly strengthened to form the hightide of the comprehensive movement for advance in politics and ideology, production and construction, and culture.

Today we are developing in the urban and rural areas through out the province the mass movement to study from Kuang-fo-tao and to catch up with Kuang-fo-tao, so that this movement for the overall organization of the people's living and the promotion of socialist construction may rapidly develop extensively and penetratingly.

In the course of practice we have further realized that production cannot be divorced from living. The development of the socialist production pattern must call for the establishment and development of a corresponding living pattern. Under the leadership of the Party, in accordance with the demands and aspirations of the masses, in leading the masses to getting organized to properly manage their own living and take to the road of collectivization, we are taking an important step toward the further reconciliation of the development of production forces with production relationships. It is an important constituent portion of socialist construction.

We have already built a battle line leading from the higher levels down to the lower levels to lead the people's living. With the development of production, we shall organize the living of the people more beautifully, and thus promote the sustained big leap forward in production to realize the colossal task of building socialism at high speed.

I request your criticism and correction of inappropriate parts of the above statement.

OUR PUBLIC MESSHALLS BECOME BETTER AND BETTER

[The following is a full translation of a speech by I-Jui-sheng to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 13.]

Mr. Chairman, Deputies:

I fully agree with the reports of vice premiers Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien, and the Standing Committee of the Congress, and I shall resolutely implement them thoroughly.

The public messhalls of Lu-chi People's Commune in Ping-hsiang Hsien were established in August 1958 at the time of the building of people's communes. The commune has 40,000 people from more than 7,000 households. At the time a total of 388 public messhalls were established one after another, each messhall with about 100 persons participating. The larger ones had as many as 160 people taking meals there, while the smaller ones had about 40.

With the strong leadership of the Party, they had the support of the broad masses, so that since their establishment, not a single one has closed down. On the contrary they have become better and better run, and are more and more consolidated. The superiority of the messhall has now penetrated the hearts of the people and received the enthusiastic applause of the broad masses of members of the commune:

"The public messhall has many good points,
Men and women, old and young, they are all happy.
The food is varied, and we are well fed,
Hot rice, tasty vegetables and different dishes.
Living pleasantly, our zeal is heightened,
We promote the big leap forward in production."

On the proper running of messhalls, we have the following principal observations.

First, the strengthening of Party leadership and letting politics assume command provide the basic guarantee for the proper running of messhalls. The Party committee of our commune pays very special attention to the work in the messhalls. It has assigned the deputy secretary of the Party committee of the commune, the deputy secretaries of the Party committees of the production brigades, and the deputy chiefs of the production teams to concretely undertake the management of messhalls through a division of labor. The Party committee of the commune and the general branches of the Party for the production brigades regularly supervise and inspect the work, and study and discuss in time the concrete problems found in the messhalls.

We select from among Party members, members of the Young Communist League, activists and impartial and selfless commune members to participate in the management of the messhalls. All cadres of the commune, setting themselves as examples, participate in the messhalls without exception, eating and working together with members of the masses, and merging themselves with commune members. The Party committee of the commune has further stipulated that each production brigade and each

production team should hold once a month and once a half-month respectively a meeting of their committee for living welfare to specially study, discuss and make arrangements for the work of the messhalls. This work is to be summarized from time to time, on-the-spot conferences are held, advanced experiences are exchanged, the red flag emulation drive is developed, both ends are grasped to lead the middle, model fighters are elected, and thus the work of the messhalls is being continually promoted and improved.

Second, we practice democratic management, implement the mass line, and establish and perfect the necessary systems. We have made everybody realize the assets of the messhalls, so that every one takes a hand in the running of the messhalls and every one supports them. All the participants in each messhall elects a five-man to seven-man management committee, the members being elected from among those politically reliable, impartial and selfless, and are enthusiastic over the messhall. Through division of labor, the members of this committee take charge of propaganda and education, financial receipts and payments, custody of supplies, production of vegetables, poultry and domestic animals, grain control and health protection.

We have laid down the system of the regular publication of accounts, practice of striking daily balances, publishing them once a month. Cash receipts and payments are supported by bills. Acceptance and despatch of goods must first be inspected, Important problems affecting a messhall and its payment and receipt plans must first be discussed and approved by the masses before execution. The

messhall's monthly financial statement is submitted to the production brigade and the commune for examination. We have thus thoroughly corrected the situation which existed at the beginning, when "nobody cares whether the food is good or bad, and nobody knows how much is spent on the food."

Third, we have improved the grain management system, practiced planned consumption of grain, and economization of grain consumption. When the messhalls were first established, there was some confusion and this led to some waste, so that our consumption targets were exceeded. We have taken note of this and adopted the system of "fixing grain consumption according to the number of people, issuing coupons against quotas, delivering meals against coupons, and allowing the individual to retain the grain he economizes. We affirmed the annual consumption of grain per person and the monthly supply quota for each household. The commune members plan their own consumption quantities according to their quotas. The messhall issues coupons in accordance with the quantities the members decide on for themselves, and the members present these coupons for their meals. At the end of the month, the messhall closes the account, and what the member has saved he retains for himself. The surplus coupons may be presented to the messhall in exchange for cash, or may be used during the following month. Those who do not have enough coupons for their needs may get the supplies from other members. After the enforcement of this system, in the Red Banner Messhall alone, 314 chin of grain were economized in a month, sufficient to feed all members of the messhall for four days. In this way the

commune members gradually cultivated the habit of careful calculation and economy of grain consumption, and also the virtue of thrifty living.

Fourth, we have established production bases for vegetables and domestic animals and poultry, to guarantee the supply of subsidiary foodstuffs for the messhalls. To enable the members to have enough food and good food and to run the messhalls properly, we must develop and build production bases for subsidiary foods. Thus our commune assigned over 1,200 mou of land for vegetable growing. Throughout the four seasons of the year, large supplies are available. Each member gets on the average from one and a half to two chin of vegetables a day. Not only did we achieve self-sufficiency, but in 1959 we also had a surplus of more than 1,700,000 chin of vegetables which were sold to Pinghsiang city and the factories and mines.

Each messhall has established its own hog raising yard. In 1959 we raised in all 17,000 hogs, and on the average each person had 15 chin of pork for the year. In addition we sold to the state more than 1,500 head. Each messhall also keeps a large number of poultry. The whole commune has more than 176,000 chickens, ducks and geese. The commune has more than 300 large and small fish ponds with an area of more than 2,000 mou. We rear more than 1,700,000 fish and the output reached 2,150 tan. The establishment of these production bases has played an important role in the improvement of the members' livelihood, the consolidation and development of the

messhalls and the supply of subsidiary foodstuffs to the cities, factories and mines.

Fifth, to run the public messhalls properly, we resolutely implement the policy of actively running the messhalls well and voluntary participation. At the beginning, the overwhelming majority of the commune members supported the messhalls. But there were a few people who held the attitude of giving it a trial so that though they participated in the messhall, they held the thought that if it were well run they would stay on, and if it were not well run they would withdraw. Some individuals basically did not believe that the messhall could be well run and did not want to join the messhall. In dealing with these people, we did not adopt the simple method of compulsion. We clearly understood that only by actively running the messhall well would they be made to see for themselves the superiority of the thing and would then voluntarily join it.

For this reason we have always adopted an active attitude toward the proper running of the messhalls. We thought of all measures to overcome all difficulties and resolutely worked to run the messhalls well. In accordance with the special characteristics of different members, wherever possible, we make rational arrangements and special care for the aged, the young, the sick, the disabled, and the pregnant. We have now achieved the state in which at each meal, both hard rice and soupy rice are served, both vegetable and meat are served, both vegetables and soup are

served, and the dishes are varied. During the busy farming season, those engaged in major labor are served three meals of hard rice, two dishes and one soup, so that they may both have sufficient food and have good food. During the slack farming season, they have two meals of hard rice, one meal of soupy rice, eating not so fine food but with enough to eat. Old people and children have three meals a day, either hard rice or soupy rice, having sufficient food and good food. Pregnant women, nursing mothers and babies are distributed flour, meat, fish and eggs for nutrition. For the sick, the messhall may prepare special food and send it to their homes. Visitors may take meals in the messhall, or may have their meals brought to the homes of their hosts. In accordance with personal requests, the messhall may also prepare special food for members' guests.

As the messhalls become better and better run, those who had adopted a waiting attitude joined them, and even those who did not want to take part in them began to voluntarily ask for participation. The broad masses of members became fully satisfied, One old man over sixty said,

"The messhall is really good,

An old man feels young again.

Hard food and soft food and plenty to eat,

Special care is given to the aged,

The old people seem to return to youth,

Thanks to the good leadership of the Party."

So one hundred percent of the commune members, onehundred percent of the households are now in the messhalls. They have veritably structures which even thunder cannot destroy.

Sixth, the development of the renovation of cooking utensils and the economization of cooking personnel have both facilitated the consolidation of the messhalls and the development of production.

"In the past women suffered from hard toil,
Day in day out they moved around the kitchen,
Their faces were blackened, they eyes smoked,
Water-lifting and rice milling were no easy tasks.
Since the arrival of the Communist Party,
Their days have become pleasant,
The Messhalls have renovated their tools,
Labor is saved for production."

The above explains the urgent aspirations of the women for deliverance from heavy domestic chores and the great significance of the renovation of cooking tools.

Though the messhalls were established, at first still a large number of women had to be employed for cooking there. Since 1959, our commune mobilized the broad masses for the technical reform of cooking utensils and implements. All the messhalls of the commune renovated and popularized vegetable cutting machines, and machines for the washing of vegetables, rice bowls, chopsticks and rice. More than ten kinds of renovated tools were introduced. This lightened the physical exertion of cooking, raised work efficiency,

and guaranteed the quality of food produced. After the renovation of cooking tools, the number of people engaged in cooking was reduced from the original 1,448 to 796 today. Originally they constituted 13.9 percent of total labor power, and now they have dropped to 7.6 percent. The labor power thus released is effectively supporting the big leap forward in agricultural production.

SOME QUESTIONS RELATING TO FOOD, NUTRITION AND
HEALTH IN PUBLIC MESSHALLS OF PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

[The following is a full translation of a speech by PAI Hsi-ch'ing to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 13.]

I fully agree with and sincerely support vice premier Li Fu chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan and vice premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the 1960 Draft State Budget.

Under the guidance of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and under the illumination of the general line, the labor enthusiasm of the masses is rising higher and higher, the spirit of creation is more and more developed, and 1960 will prove to be a year of an even bigger leap forward.

Under such an excellent situation, the leadership of the Party at all levels is organizing production in an overall manner and at the same time also making arrangements for the people's living in an overall manner. It is indeed a big thing in socialist construction to run the public messhalls properly so that the working people may have enough food, good food, clean food, pleasant and tasty food, and good health.

The importance of the need to run the public messhalls well is to be found in the fact that after the universal building of people's communes, the public messhall has not only become the

place where the members of the commune have their meals, but has also become the center of the political, economic and cultural activities of these members, the big classroom for the cultivation of Communist ideology and consciousness. It has become the important guarantee for the consolidation of the people's commune system and the strong front of socialism.

Under the call of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party for the fight against rightist thinking and the exertion of utmost efforts, and with the Party committees at all levels attaching importance to and strengthening leadership over the public messhalls, the latter have been further consolidated. They have also registered much development in operation and management, sideline production, renovation of cooking tools, and attention to food nutrition. The members have come to understand the superiority of the messhalls, and are also devising ways and means to foster them, and support them. Today the public mess halls stand firm against any onslaught by storm and thunder, are strong as rocks and secure as Tai-shan.

In the midst of the continual development of the public messhalls of people's communes, the masses are coming up with endless creations and inventions. Hei-shan Hsien in Liaoning Province has created the method of increasing the volume of food prepared from corn. This guarantees the working people eat enough and well and at the same time economizes grain. After it was popularized, the method was welcome greatly by the masses throughout the country

On this foundation, new developments and creations have appeared and there has come about a movement for the reform of grain cooking. After popularization, application and study in various localities, it has been proved that the volume-increase cooking method is truly an advanced method, a great innovation of the broad masses of the people in the reform of cooking technique, an important measure for the planned consumption of grain, the economization of grain, and the guarantee of health, a measure which deserves popularization.

In cooking rice with the volume-increase method, the rice is first steamed, then washed, and once more steamed. One chin of rice normally yields from two and a half to three chin of cooked rice, but now the quantity of cooked rice can be raised to between four and five chin. When corn is processed in the method of grinding "soup" flour, or the method of scalding corn flour, the original output of between 1.6 and 1.8 chin of "t'ou" from one chin of flour can be raised to between 2.8 and 3 chin of "wo t'ou." When the scalding process is used on wheat flour, the original output of 1.4 chin of "man-t'ou" from 1 chin of wheat flour can be raised to between 1.8 and 2 chin of "man-t'ou."

Numerous facts have proved that such processes not only increase the volume of cooked rice by between 30 and 50 percent, but the quality of the food is also raised. For instance, "wo-wo-t'ou" made from corn with the "soup" grinding process is both fine and soft, the end (elastic) part is tasty. Corn flour from the "soup" process can also be used for making "pao tzu", "chiao Tzu" and noodles. This

creates conditions for the use of corn in the preparation of more varieties of food. Thus the volume-increase cooking method has been welcomed by the broad masses.

In the use of the volume-increase method for the cooking of staple food, we can economize grain consumption, as numerous instances of practice carried out by the masses have proved. There are no ill effects on health. In the popularization of the method, no limit was placed on the amount of food to be eaten. Practice over a long term has shown that there is economy of grain. Some factories using the method reported a saving of 12 percent of grain, while others have even saved as much as 15 percent. The heat of the food is maintained at more than 3,400 calories, sufficient for the body's biological and labor needs.

In experiments and studies conducted in middle schools and workers schools, comparing the consumption of heat and the heat contained in food, it was found that when staple food is prepared with the new method, the heat from the food not only is sufficient to set off heat lost in exertion and naturally, but there remains a surplus of 102 calories.

From the results of initial studies in many localities, people eating staple food prepared with the volume-increase method have not lost weight and their labor efficiency, stamina and biological functions are normal. This proves that the food prepared from the volume-increase method is able to maintain the heat volume required by the human body.

In the popularization of the volume-increase cooking method, we find that the food thus prepared is more easily digested, and is thus most suited to old people, children and people with intestinal ailments. Some of the latter category of people reported an improvement in their condition after taking such food. The masses hold that staple cooked from this method has three good points: 910 (1) economy of grain; (2) fineness, softness, and palatability; and (3) cure for intestinal diseases. So everybody was satisfied and was zealous in popularizing it.

The volume-increase method is also beneficial to the nutritive elements in the food. First of all, the new method now makes use of some parts of the food previously never utilized. Take the method of processing corn with the grinding of the flour. This places the sprout, previously never used fully in milling, into the soup to be ground. Since the sprout contains more oxygen, it relatively increases the nutritive value of the food.

Take again the method of double steaming rice. The rice is steamed first before it is washed, and then the washed rice is again steamed to be cooked into hard cooked rice. The first steaming is very favorable to the retention of Vitamin B. For during the steaming, the vitamin B in the husk infiltrates into the inside of the grain of rice, and reduces the loss of the vitamin in washing. At the same, after steaming, there are less minute fragmentary grain and less dust is washed away, thus also reducing the loss of starch. Moreover, after the starch absorbs water, it becomes more soluble, the starch crystals are larger and more scattered. The heating

time required is shorter, and less fuel is used compared with the old method. All this is favorable to the retention of the vitamins. The result of the analysis of nutritive properties show that in the rice cooked by this volume-increase method more ammonium sulphate, even as high as 43 percent; "Heh-huang-su" /nuclein yellow/ 13 percent; "ni-k'o" acid 23 percent. The retention of these vitamins is very important to the promotion of people's health.

It can thus be seen that the volume-increase method of cooking has many advantages. Both from the results of the practice of the masses and from scientific observation, it has been proved that it will economize grain, is nutritive and protects health. It conforms with scientific laws. If this new cooking method is popularized throughout the country, the amount of grain economized will be considerable. It is a big thing in the national economy. The movement for the popularization of this volume-increase method must be persistent, and it must be continually consolidated and elevated.

The discovery of the volume-increase method once more proves that the wisdom is limitless. Scientific research workers should go into the world of realities, to living things, and to the masses to earnestly study their discoveries and inventions, sum up their experiences, elevate and popularize them. Health workers, particularly those studying nutrition, must be combined with the masses, sum up their experiences in different localities, study different nutritive elements and their changes, the supply and consumption of heat, digestion and absorption, and so on, to further improve and elevate this method of volume-increase cooking so that it may play

an even greater role in the economy of grain and the safeguarding of the people's health.

With the vigorous development of technical reform and the technological revolution in the whole country, the mechanization semi-mechanization of cooking tools in the public messhalls is also making rapid progress. The creations and inventions of the masses in this field are also alarming. For example, Tientsin has invented a machine for the making of wo t'ou, using corn as the raw material, a calling for a single continuous operation, and producing more than 580 wo t'ou in an hour. The Ch'eng-chuang-tzu staple food processing station supplies staple food to more than 10,000 residents who take their meals in 260 residents' messhalls in the area and it enjoys the enthusiastic support of the masses, for it facilitates them and economizes labor power for contribution to production.

Not only in the cities, but in the rural areas, the public messhalls are also popularizing the reform of cooking tools, some provinces having popularized as many as more than 130 mechanized and semi-mechanized items. Following this reform, the questions which present themselves are the strengthening of health work and the guaranteeing of nutrition and sanitation in a mechanized messhall. This is because after mechanization, a messhall may serve a great increased number of people, even many times the original number, so that the guaranteeing of sanitary measures becomes important.

On the other hand, the reform of cooking tools greatly economizes manpower, reduces labor exertion on the part of the cooks, and

this creates favorable conditions for the improvement of nutrition and sanitation. During the past one year and more, health workers in different parts of the country have created many new measures and experiences in guaranteeing the health conditions of public messhalls. However, with the reform of cooking tools, public health in the messhalls poses a new problem and we health workers and scientific research workers must rapidly catch up with the new situation, bring up a new set of measures and experiences, to further improve the health situation in messhalls, protect the health of the people and promote the continual development of the mechanization of cooking tools.

The organizational form of the public messhall of the people's commune also possesses superior features for the gradual elevation of the people's nutrition levels. During the past year and more, different localities have reported many achievements in this field. Some localities take into account the number of people having meals in a messhall, and on the principle of meeting nutrition needs, planned the development of vegetable gardens for the messhall, and this not only guarantees daily supply of vegetables for the members, a variety of such vegetables, and also raises their nutrition level.

At present all localities are taking up the matter of promoting production for the assets of the messhalls. Many messhalls not only have vegetable bases, but also raise hogs, sheep, chickens and ducks. Some not only attain self sufficiency but have surpluses of their

which are sold to the state. The proper development of such production is not only an important condition for the consolidation of the rural messhalls, but will also further raise the nutrition levels of the people, improve their physique so that everybody may become strong of body and full of zeal. Such planned organization of production by the messhalls provides the most favorable conditions for nutrition and health improvement, and can never be approached with each family and household cooking their own meals.

During the past year, under the leadership of the Party, nutrition workers throughout the country developed the Communist spirit of great cooperation, and carried out investigations and studies among workers, peasants, students, staff members, aged people, infants and children, and pregnant women in 26 provinces, autonomous regions, municipalities, and 127 municipalities and hsien and 14 areas inhabited by national minorities. In one year they completed the task laid down in the 12-Year Scientific and Technical Long Term Development Plan for completion in ten years. This has provided an important basis for the improvement of the people's nutrition, the promotion of the people's health, the guaranteeing of production.

On the foundation of this great achievement, nutrition workers throughout the country must join forces with public health workers in all localities, so that under the leadership of the Party organs at all levels and with the consultation of

the workers, work for the better planning of production by the public messhalls, particularly the production of vegetables. Production must be improved, preservation must be improved, and the people's food must consequently be improved.

The proper operation of the messhalls of people's communes is an important aspect of the organization of the people's economic life, an important item in socialist construction, and also an important link in guaranteeing the great development, the big leap forward in socialist production. The public messhalls are favorable not only to the safeguarding of the health of the working people, but also to the gradual elevation of the nutrition levels of the people. We health workers have the ambition and the determination to penetrating the masses, to penetrate work sites, to continue the big leap forward in nutrition work. We want to make greater contributions to the consolidation and development of the public messhalls, to serve agricultural production, to serve the health of the broad masses of the Chinese people who are diligent and courageous.

DEVELOP THE CONSTRUCTION INDUSTRY
AT HIGH SPEED

[The following is a full translation of a speech by HSU Chang-hsun to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 21.]

Members of the Presidium, Members of the Committee:

I fully support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and Draft 1960 State Budget.

Policy of Walking on Two Legs in Construction Industry

In his report Vice Premier Li Fu-chun pointed out, "In the course of socialist construction, we have thoroughly implemented the policy of walking on two legs. This policy can fully mobilize in an overall manner the activism of the people of the whole country, for efforts on all sides to be concentrated in socialist construction with mutual cooperation and coordination and planning." From our concrete tasks we deeply realize the complete correctness of this conclusion drawn by Vice Premier Li.

With the big leap forward in socialist construction, the scale of capitalist construction in our country has been expanding rapidly. Every quarter, every month, and indeed every day, sees the start of some important items of capital construction, and the tasks are very heavy. To meet the needs of such colossal tasks, we must

arm our construction forces with large quantities of construction machinery, to raise greatly the level of mechanized construction and accelerate capital construction. We must also expand and increase the production of building materials with production equipment for such building materials as cement and glass.

Confronted with such a situation, we are abiding by the Party's general line for socialist construction and the policy of walking on two legs, and have established within our construction industry a force for the manufacture of machinery to attend to the production of machinery equipment ourselves. To meet the needs of technical reform and the technological revolution, in addition to the undertaking of the manufacture of heavy type machinery equipment by enterprises directly under the Ministry of Construction and Engineering, the manufacturing and repairing plants belonging to the various provincial and municipal construction systems are also manufacturing large quantities of medium size and small machinery.

During the past two years, in accordance with such a policy and with the support of fraternal units, our machine building force started from scratch, and grew from small beginnings to a big size. Under the illumination of the general line of the Party, under the correct leadership of Party committees at different levels, all workers put up great zeal to arm themselves by following the policy of exertion self efforts at rejuvenation through the vigorous development of technical reform and the technological revolution, through the vigorous promotion of the mass movement, and through the vigor-

ous development of manufacturing operations. We have produced some general equipment and certain specialized native equipment, as well as some heavy equipment like the 5-meter vertical lathe. We have thus improved the state of equipment, increased our capacity for machine building, and registered great results.

In 1959, we succeeded in the production of tower type cranes of from two to six tons and also of 25 tons; shoelace type cranes of 15 tons and 25 tons; earth shoving machines of 80 horsepower; large size glass processing machines; small cement kilns with an annual production capacity of 32,000 tons, and large cement kilns with an annual production capacity of 300,000 tons, and other heavy construction machinery and equipment. Large quantities of such machinery have since been used in production.

On the foundation of the big leap forward, in 1960 we are to further increase our production of construction machinery and equipment for the production of building materials compared with 1959. The production level during the first quarter of 1960 is 20 percent higher than that of the 4th quarter of 1959. As in other industries in the country, we have scored the victory of achieving "overall redness" as soon as we commenced work in the new year, and thus laid the foundation for the overall overfulfillment of the 1960 plans.

The above facts fully show the correctness of the Party's policy of walking on two legs and the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. So long as we continue to adhere to this policy,

we shall continue to make progress at high speed, and the cause of socialist construction will also be pushed forward in great strides.

Four Transformations in Construction Industry

In his report Vice Premier Li Fu-chün stressed technical reform and the technological revolution. He pointed out, "In 1960, in whatever department, we must further develop the movement for production increase and economy centered round technical reform and the technological revolution, and actively develop the mass movement for mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi-automation."

Viewed from conditions in the various enterprises in the construction machinery manufacturing industry, under the correct leadership of Party committees in all localities, we have already developed with great fanfare the movement for technical reform and technological revolution. During the first quarter of 1960, we have received more rational recommendations and items for reform than the total received during the whole year of 1959. And these recommendations have played a marked role in the promotion of the development of production, and the further achievement of greater, faster, better and more economical results.

Take the example of Wusih Machine-Building Works where the ratio between coke and iron used was originally one to ten. After studying the advanced experiences of fraternal enterprises, the workers of this plant struggled day and night, improved the

furnaces and rapidly caught up with the nation's advanced levels in the ratio of coke to iron used in production.

The Shengang Building Machinery Metal Structure Manufacturing Plant successfully experimented in the production of the anode harvesting machine which raises efficiency and also economizes oxygen.

The various enterprises have been especially ferocious in the development of the movement for mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi-automation. This movement is changing the faces of the plants. The amount of manual labor is decreasing, and the extent of mechanization and automation is on the rise. In the transport enterprises and in the iron foundries, the extent of mechanization has been raised from 40 percent to more than 80 percent of all operations. There has appeared the operation of six projects continuously around the clock with mechanized and semi-mechanized operations. In a certain plant, 25 machines are operated automatically. With the gradual and penetrating development of this movement for the four transformations, more and more people will be gradually liberated from heavy physical exertion, and labor productivity will be raised several times or even scores of times.

All this shows that the technological revolution is a great revolution that will lead all our productive enterprises to a higher level, and change entirely the social and economic face of the country.

In their speeches, some members of the Committee have summed up

the prosperity of our fatherland with the numeral for "ten thousand" used four times. They say: ten thousand people have a single heart; ten thousand horses are flying ahead ferociously; ten thousand flowers are blossoming in brilliant redness; and ten thousand things have taken on a new look.

I fully agree with this view. It is true that our age is one in which ten thousand things have taken on a new look. How has this age emerged? It has emerged under the illumination of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, under the illumination of the Party's general line for socialist construction. So long as we earnestly study the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, persist in letting politics assume command in our work, persist in the absolute leadership of the Party, persist in the implementation of the Party's general line for socialist construction, we shall then be invincible, for ever march ahead, and find that each leap forward is closely followed by another and even greater leap forward.

CONTRIBUTE TO THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE
PETROLEUM INDUSTRY

[The following is a full translation of a speech by CHAO Tsung-yu to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 24.]

I sincerely support the reports of the two vice premiers on the 1960 National Economic Plan and the 1959 State Accounts and 1960 Draft State Budget. In my own work I shall endeavor to implement the spirit of these two reports. I fully agree with the work report of the Standing Committee, CPPCC, and support the views expressed therein on our future tasks, and thank the Standing Committee for its brilliant achievements under the leadership of Chairman Chou En-lai.

In the two years of the continuous leap forward, under the correct and wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, we have obtained historically unprecedented achievements on all fronts in socialist construction. We have not only fulfilled the various targets laid down for 1959, but also fulfilled ahead of schedule the targets of the Second Five Year Plan. We have not only achieved a great leap forward in the economic departments, but also made alarming progress in science, education, culture, physical culture, and public health.

Our achievements and development have not only been fast,

but also maintained in good proportion, and they will be sustained for a long period to come. This is the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, which combines the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution and construction. It is the concrete manifestation of the urgent demand of our 650 million people who, under the leadership of the Party, call for the rapid transformation of our situation of "one poor and two blank," and the building of the Motherland into a powerful socialist nation.

I am a worker in the petroleum industry and an enthusiast advocate of the comprehensive utilization of solid combustible minerals. I completely support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's proposals, as indicated in his report, for the state's petroleum industry and coal industry. Vice Premier Li clearly pointed out that in addition to the vigorous development of large modern enterprises in the natural oil and synthetic oil industries, we are to actively develop medium size and small synthetic petroleum enterprises. In accordance with natural resources and other available conditions, we shall also establish local and commune operated simple oil refineries. This is in keeping with the policy of taking into consideration local expediencies, exerting self efforts at rejuvenation, developing extensively groups of small native plants and groups of small modern plants, and joint native and modern plants, as the wisest measure to rapidly increase the output of crude oil and the support agricultural technical reform.

In the development of agricultural technical reform in 1960, it is planned to increase machinery equipment to the extent of more than five million horsepower. If internal combustion engines are used for the operation of such equipment, we need to increase the output of gasoline and fuel oil by 2.4 million tons, to meet the needs of power generation. Moreover this need is scattered and varied. And so the rapid establishment of small and medium size crude oil production centers, by taking into account local expediencies and by exerting self efforts at rejuvenation, is a primary need of the moment to satisfied agricultural and regional demands.

In his report Vice Premier Li brought forward the question of the rational distribution of coal production. This not only reduces the burden of shipping coal from the north to the south, but also promotes the development of small plants for the refining of coal into oil in different localities and people's communes. Will this call for an increased output of coal? What will be the extent of the increase? This will have to be decided by the production methods used. If the method of gasification synthesis is used, we shall need 15 million tons of anthracite or semi-coke to produce 2.4 million tons of synthetic petroleum. If we use the method of low temperature distillation, we shall need about 30 million tons of non-viscous or slightly viscous anthracite, but we shall in addition produce as by-product 20 million tons of semi-coke, and surplus gas equivalent to 1.5 million tons of coal.

The synthesis method consumes more raw materials, but the raw materials consist of anthrazite or semi-coke which is the by-product of low temperature distillation, and the products from this process consists of an abundance of industrial chemicals and gasoline - 40 percent industrial chemicals and 30 percent gasoline. Had grain been used for the production of the said amount of industrial chemicals, we would have to consume more than 5 million tons of grain, a colossal quantity.

Accordingly, the choice between the two methods will have to be decided by raw materials and the needs for different products, as well as local expediencies.

As to the state's policy for the petroleum industry as a whole, under the diligent and powerful leadership of the Party fraction of the Ministry of Petroleum Industry and the leadership personnel of the Ministry, we are devising all ways and means to implement it with resolution and courage. Under the illumination of the invincible general line, we are eliminating the situation of backwardness in the petroleum industry, and with a single leap are brining the country to the very front ranks of the world's petroleum industry - an achievement which we are sure to realize before the end of the Third Five Year Plan.

In the study of the reports of the various vice premiers, I have come to realize the great beauty of our current situation. Under the wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, we are continually resolving the contradiction between production rela-

tionship and productive forces. We have stimulated the enthusiasm of all our people for the building of socialism, achieved ideological liberation, and developed the lofty Communist character of self sacrifice in the interests of other people. ^{we} So/are sure of marching forward with untiring efforts at high speed.

At the same time I also deeply realize that the revolutionary task led by the Party is unusually colossal and difficult. We have a population of 650 million, and in the past our country was one assailed by poverty and sickness. To transform such a country which is "first poor and second blank" into one where the people are well clothed and well fed, rich and powerful, and attaining the most advanced world levels is not a easy task. Only under the leadership of the Communist Party, after going through numerous revolutionary struggles, with the sacrifice of countless elite sons and daughters, and the destruction of the exploitation regime, have we been given the present opportunity for the realization of our lofty ideal.

We must therefore treasure our opportunity, persist in letting politics assume command, adhere to the mass line, listen to the words of the Party and become the subservient tools of the Party. We must throw ourselves into the current great mass movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, grasp every single opportunity to contribute all our strength to the Party's revolutionary cause.

INCREASE PAPER PRODUCTION BY EXPANDING
SUPPLY OF RAW MATERIALS

✓ The following is a full translation of a speech by CHOU Lin-tu to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress in Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jin-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 16.✓

Under the leadership of the Party and under the illumination of the general line, the Canton Paper Works achieved the victory of the big leap forward in 1958, and realized the continued big leap forward in 1959.

In 1958 the plant produced 65,588 tons of paper, an increase of 33.57 percent over 1957. In 1959 it produced 78,449 tons, an increase of 19.61 percent over 1958. Of the different kinds of paper produced, newsprint constituted a major item.

In quality, production value, labor productivity, and profits the plant overfulfilled the targets set forth in the state plans, while production costs were lower than the standards set. The value of the 1959 output was 110,750,000 yuan, 1.42 percent in excess of the planned target; labor productivity worked out at 32,690 yuan [per person], 1.81 percent in excess of the planned target; while production cost was 1.4 percent lower than the planned target. At the end of 1959, the number of workers on the register was 3,379, a decrease of 288 compared with the end of 1958. In 1959, the plant eliminated serious personal accidents,

and malignant accidents involving machinery equipment, and basically realized safety in production.

In addition the plant also scored great achievements in the development of production potentialities, the creation of new machinery equipment, and the development of the comprehensive utilization of resources. Relying on our won technical forces, in 1959 we designed and manufactured a whole set of equipment for the production of sulphuric acid. The plant started production in July 1959, and up to now has supplied 3,800 tons of sulphuric acid, the average daily production capacity exceeding 30 tons. We also manufactured four cylinder paper mills, one of which has a daily output of five tons and was supplied to the Feng-chuan Paper Works. The other three mills were installed in the plant itself and during 1959 they produced more than 1,600 tons of paper. We successfully trial produced a chain-type wood pulping machine using large size porcelain grinstones and fine grinding machines. We utilized the method of distilling waste fluid with sulphuric acid to produce plastic agents. We successfully trial produced a kind of vanillin.

In 1959 we encountered many difficult problems in the course of production. The more important ones were: increased production called for the corresponding increase of raw material supplies, but the latter did not meet our demands; the increase of production was ewliant principally on the unearthing of the potentialities of original equipment and not on addition of new equipment; the development of comprehensive utilization of existing equipment led

to the inadequacy of labor power, and so forth.

Faced with these difficulties, the Party committee of the works resolutely implemented the spirit of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party, and upheld the general line as the key to all operations. The achievement of quantity, speed, quality and economy was carried out in all tasks, and the guiding principle of high speed development was fully implemented. The leadership persisted in letting politics assume command, and particularly with the anti-rightist struggle and rectification campaign developed among the cadres and the movement for education in the general line among the masses, we continually criticized rightist conservatism and fear of difficulties and relaxation of efforts. The workers of the whole works established the strong ambition of progress and this supplied the foundation for the development of the mass movement with great fanfare. In the course of the movement, we grasped the key problems in production, and vigorously promoted technical reform and the technological revolution.

The cadres took the lead in the fierce struggle. They adopted the form of the "triple combination," the methods of self efforts at rejuvenation and simultaneous use of native and modern methods; and organized red flag emulations among work shifts and teams, and technical exhibitions, one dragon competitions, and indifical challenges. One after another, hightides of technical reform were brought into being. In 1959, the workers put forward more than

1,500 items of technical reform, and more than 460 of them had been put into practice, leading to the solution of numerous key problems, large and small, and improving many weak links.

Take for example the insufficient supply of raw materials. To solve this problem, the workers made use of materials formerly abandoned as waste, including wood bran, havings, odds and ends of sawn timber, and waste pulp in the water tanks. They also utilized grain stalks, reeds, sugar cane dregs, and peels of sugar cane for the production of grass pulp. As a result they economized more than 20,000 cubic meters of timber, and guaranteed the needs for increased production.

In 1959, production increase was mainly reliant on the unearthing of the potentials of the original equipment. The workers repeatedly raised the speed of the paper machines. In the First Paper Machine Workshop, for example, there are two paper machines. The average speed in 1958 was about 210 meters per minute, and this was raised in 1959 to about 220 meters, the highest record being 233 meters. The daily output was thus greatly raised. The originally designed daily output of the two machines was 50 tons, and now it has been increased to between 95 and 100 tons. The high-speed paper machines had the speed raised from 388 meters to 408 meters, the highest record being 430 meters.

At the same time the workers energetically tackled the problem of the holding up of the rolling operations due to torn paper. In 1958, for instance, the high speed paper machine had to stop

operation for 196 minutes a day on the average. In 1959 this was reduced to 116 minutes, a 40 percent reduction. This alone accounted for a production increase of more than 2,450 tons of paper in 1959. The high speed paper machine was a new piece of equipment, but since it started operations toward the end of 1956, there often occurred the accident of the breakage of the felt passing the paper along the machine, and operations had to be stopped to attend to repairs. In 1959 the workers boldly made changes to the rollers beneath the felt, and since March 1959, this mishap was basically eliminated. This also led to the increase of paper production by more than 170 tons during 1959. This shows that technical reform is sometimes needed even for modern equipment.

The consumption of copper mats in manufacturing paper was also reduced. In 1958, for the production of one ton of paper, we used 0.192 square meters of copper mats, and in 1959 this was reduced to 0.15 square meter. For the year we economized more than 2,700 square meters of copper mats, valued at more than 120,000 yuan.

With the strengthening of measures for the maintenance, inspection and repair of equipment, the turnover rate of machinery was increased. In 1959, in addition to the production of paper and pulp, the plant also produced sulphuric acid, and machinery for paper mills. The original plan had been to increase the number of workers by more than 540. However, as the result of the holding of technical exhibitions and improvement of labor organization, we greatly raised labor productivity. Not only did we dispense with the plan for the increase of workers, but by the end of 1959 the

number of workers on the register actually showed a decline compared with the end of 1958. We also transferred 271 workers to give support to fraternal plants. We achieved increased output and increased operations without the increase of personnel.

Since 1960, the mass movement for technological revolution in our plant has been more extensive and more penetrating. For the extensive expansion of the sources of raw materials, we are adding some sugar cane pulp to the wooden pulp for the manufacture of newsprint. In the past only 10 percent of the pulp consisted of sugar cane, but now this has been increased to between 20 and 30 percent. During a short period we used as much as between 70 and 80 percent. As to quality, with the exception of a larger amount of dust, the required specifications are met. We have thus broken down the superstition that sugar cane is not suitable for the high speed manufacture of paper.

There are still some problems before us. The most important one is the transportation and treatment of grass fibers, and this problem must be solved before we can utilize grass fibers in large quantities. In February 1959 we vigorously developed the movement of the technological revolution centered round the "four transformations" (mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi automation.) This movement received the enthusiastic support of the masses of workers and is developing with growing ferocity. In less than two months we carried out more than 150 items of technical reform. As a result, of the workers originally engaged in manual

operations (29.77 percent of all workers in the plant), 14.7 percent had their work transformed into mechanized or semi-mechanized operation, and physical exertion was greatly reduced. For example, with the establishment of a mechanized transport line and with the introduction of the mechanized process for the peeling of timber, we not only eliminated heavy physical exertion connected with the moving operation, but also economized more than 90 man-days of labor.

In the course of the movement we also solved many technical difficulties. The workers improved the equipment for the electric control of the high speed paper machine, stabilizing its speed and reducing the occurrence of torn paper in the reeling process, creating the record of 19 hours of continuous operation without any breakage of paper. The various workshops extensively collected fibers in the water, reducing the loss from 8 percent to 3 percent. The pulping workshop carried out the retention of lukewarm water for further use, and each day we economized more than 20 tons of steam.

The facts of technical reform and the technological revolution in the Canton Paper Works show that even large modern plants have to vigorously develop the mass movement. Scientific and technical work can only be properly carried out under the leadership of the Party and with reliance on the whole body of workers. Only thus may we promote the continuous leap forward in production.

In 1960, we shall continue to develop vigorously the mass movement, vigorously promote the technological revolution. We must devise all ways and means to overcome all difficulties to realize a leap forward bigger than that of 1959. We are striving to increase the output of paper to 100,000 tons, an increase of 40 percent over 1959.

SHIH-CH'U-SHAN BECOMES NEW INDUSTRIAL CITY

[The following is a full translation of a speech by YUAN Chin-chang to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 18.]

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully agree with the work report given by Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung on behalf of the Standing Committee [of the CPPCC National Committee]. I enthusiastically support the reports by vice premiers Li Fu-chun and Li Hsien-nien. In keeping with the spirit of these reports, I now report on conditions at the industrial base of Shih-ch'u-shan in Ninghsia Hui Autonomous Region, which I recently visited. I ask for corrections.

Together with other members of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference and deputies to the National People's Congress, I arrived at Shih-ch'u-shan, the new industrial base of the Ninghsia Hui Autonomous region, in the middle of March 1959, and inspected the area. The development of Shih-ch'u-shan is unprecedented, and particularly since 1958, when the movement for the development of steel was vigorously launched, the new city grew with even more alarming speed.

Shih-ch'u-shan is situated at the foot of Ho-lan Mountain, and is an important communications center in the northern part of Ninghsia. In the locality there are deposits of iron, coal,

limestone, quartz, mica, refractory clay, porcelain, and red clay. The coal deposits are sufficient for development for hundreds of years. Materials for cement production are sufficient for our current needs.

As early as in the days of the Ch'ing Dynasty, stooges of imperialism had arrived in Shih-ch'u-shan, and established "foreign firms" (such as the firms of Hsin-tai-heng, Jui-chi, and Ho-ping) to perpetrate their acts of aggression and to monopolize the supplies. Under the rules of Chiang Kai-shek and Ma Hung-kuei, the people in the locality continued to suffer from the oppression and exploitation of feudalism and bureaucratic capitalism.

After liberation, particularly since the establishment of the Ninghsia Hui Autonomous Region, under the leadership, and care of the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao, and under the illumination of the three red banners of the general line, the big leap forward, and the people's commune, a heaven and earth rending change came to Shih-ch'u-shan, which has become the industrial base of the autonomous region. Socialist construction is being developed here vigorously. Today at Shih-ch'u-shan there are numerous factories and mines, large and small, connected with coal, iron and steel, electric power, refractory materials, porcelain, cement, oil refining, metals, plastic, machine processing, mining machinery, glass, oxygen, gold washing, and local building materials trades. It is no more the small market town of 2,000 population of old, but a new risen industrial city with a population of more than 80,000,

The opening of the Pao-t'ou-Lanchow Railway has basically changed the state of inaccessibility of the city, and greatly promoted the development of production and construction.

During my visit to Shih-ch'u-shan, I inspected factories and mines of the coal, iron and steel, refractory materials, thermal power stations, porcelain and glass industries. The capital construction of these various factories and mines had been carried out in keeping with the principle of the concentration of forces to guarantee the completion of key projects, with special attention to the quality of construction and economy of raw materials and acceleration of speed.

In industrial production, these plants have persisted in the policy of the combination of large, medium size and small enterprises, and simultaneous use of native and modern methods. They grasped the measures of proper management, high yield, low consumption and safety in production which has been growing day after day.

Many mines and factories have since started production. In the mines, from digging underground, development of ores, transportation, delivery above the ground, drainage, up to the auxiliary tasks above the ground, all operations have been mechanized. Coal output has been continually raised, and day and night large quantities of industrial coal are shipped to all parts in the autonomous region and also to fraternal provinces in the neighborhood to help them in industrial construction.

Following the development of the coal industry, other plants, like the iron and steel works and the power station, were constructed one after another. Some of them have already started production. The coke furnace started production and overfulfilled the target set in the original design. The production of coke from coal has been reduced by four to six hours compared with the planned period, and the time for taking the coke off the furnace is only 25 minutes compared with 50 minutes in the past.

Encouraged by the spirit of the Eighth Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party, the tens of thousands of workers in the whole city brought into being the new hightide of technical reform and the technological revolution, and extensively developed the socialist emulation drive for "comparing with the advanced, studying from the advanced, catching up with the advanced and helping the backward." In the whole city now there are more than 2,800 advanced producers and more than 180 advanced collective units.

The broad masses of workers possess skyrocketing zeal, exuberant spirit, and they met the founding of Shih-ch'u-shan Municipality with outstanding achievements. On the day before we arrived for inspection the workers of the coal mining department greeted our arrival with hard struggle for one day and one night. They created the automatic coal transport system, increasing transport efficiency several times. Such moving episodes are too numerous to mention and they are stimulating.

In the past Shih-ch'u-shan was an expanse of wasteland. Since

the big leap forward of 1958, over this desert land without human habitation, many great buildings have stood up, factory chimneys sprang up everywhere, the roads and waters are busy with traffic, airplanes roared the skies, and the zeal of the people reach the heavens. This great and moving situation gave me the greatest education and encouragement, and I once more realized the greatness and correctness of the Party's general line and the colossal vitality it possesses.

As the result of the inspection, I find that the industrial construction of Shih-ch'u-shan possesses the following characteristics: guided by the policy of "making steel the key issued, achieving overall leap forward," the coal, iron and power industries have all recorded extremely marked development; and there is corresponding development of important building materials enterprises, such as bricks, tiles, lime and stone materials. On the various production fronts of these industries, a continued leap forward at high speed is being witnessed. Production in the various departments is well planned and proportionate. Under the leadership of the party, the workers of various factories and mines, are raising high the red banner of the general line, vigorously developing technical reform and the technological revolution, and the extensive promotion of the mass movement. Proof of this is found in the recent commencement of production of the No.6 blast furnace and the Red Banner No.2 Coke Furnace.

As we all know, the coal industry and the iron and steel industry of Shih-ch'u-shan were started in the wake of the Party's

general line for socialist construction. In response to the call of the Central Committee of the Party, under the leadership of the Ninghsia Region Committee and committees at all levels of the Party, and as in other parts of the country, the Shih-ch'u-shan area in 1958 developed the mass movement for the vigorous development of iron and steel by the whole Party and the whole people. The course of development was from scratch to plenty, from small beginnings to great achievements. This is the course of the big leap forward.

After this stage of development, the mineral deposits lying hidden underground in Shih-ch'u-shan were turned up, and under the illumination of the general line of the Party, they are making unlimited contributions to the wealth and prosperity of great China. Of course, on a nation-wide scope, in the course of the big leap forward, there must have appeared tens and hundreds of such new industrial bases. However, for Ninghsia, which is "poorer and more blank," this has truly been a miracle. This big leap forward has correctly reflected the efforts of the people of all nationalities in this region for the rapid transformation of its state of being "poorer and more blank," and to join the people all over the country for the early building of socialism.

In an editorial entitled "New Stage of Socialist Construction," Jen-min Jih-pao told us, "The policy of walking on two legs in the Party's general line is a policy that guarantees the development of our national economy at high speed and in proper proportions." After this inspection, we have come to understand clearly that

this statement is a truth tested by practice. Practice has proved that the development of the national economy of China is planned and proportionate, and has created the high speed of the big leap forward. The facts of the big leap forward in industrial construction in Shih-ch'u-shan also proves this point. This is the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. It is the result of the correct implementation by the Party committee of the region of the policy of walking on two legs under the general line.

Generally speaking, the big leap forward of Shih-ch'u-shan shows that the acquisition of the big leap forward in the national economy of the area is first due to the correct leadership of the Party and the skyrocketing zeal of the masses. We have also come to understand more clearly the creative nature of the general line formulated by the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao, calling for the exertion of the utmost efforts, pressing forward consistently, and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical achievements. We have come to realize the correctness of the policy of walking on two legs which is combined with the general line. This further proves the brilliant victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. We must raise higher the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung and study Marxism-Leninism and the works of Mao Tse-tung and link them up with our thoughts and practical tasks. Let us use the Thought of Mao Tse-tung as the guide for our penetrating self remodeling, and let us contribute our strength to the great socialist construction cause.

HOFEI ADVANCES BY LEAPS AND BOUNDS

[The following is a full translation of the speech by HO Chien-tang to the Second Session of the Second National People's Congress, Communist China, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 16.]

Mr. Chairman, Deputies:

I fully agree with and support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and the Draft 1960 State Budget, and Vice Premier T'an Chen-lin's report on the Struggle for the Advanced Fulfillment of the 40-Article National Agricultural Development Program. I now make a general report on the construction of Hofei Municipality during the past few years.

Hofei is situated in the middle part of Anhwei Province, between the Yangtze and the Huai River, an ancient city with a very long history. Before liberation, under the long term oppression of the reactionary ruling class, there was a general depression, the city's appearance was unkept, culture was backward, and the broad masses of the people suffered from cruel exploitation and oppression. The majority of the people were in a state of poverty. The municipal area was only five square kilometers, and the population only over 50,000. There was no industry. There was only one "power generating plant" with a capacity of 48 kilowatt, and a few cigarette factories, rice mills and oil pressing mills. There were no higher institutions of learning and there was only one senior middle school with slightly more than 100 students.

The streets were narrow, and the houses were old and dilapidated. Everywhere one found pools of dirty water and heaps of garbage.

After liberation, under the leadership of the Party, the people of the whole city struggled for several years, scored achievements in all fields, and changed the old situation of first poor and second blank, and acquired a new beauty of youth. Today Hefei has many wide and asphalted roads and the latter are lined with buildings. The city has taken on a new look. The small gardens with flowers in full blossom, and the small parks adorn the groups of new buildings to form a beautiful picture. The population of the city has increased from 50,000 to 550,000, and the municipal area has been expanded to 57 square kilometers. New buildings were constructed over an area of more than 3,600,000 square meters, more than 8 times larger than the original built up area.

The city has also constructed its waterworks, established a modern sewage system, and filled up the various pools which held dirty water. An automatic telephone service, buses, and civil air services have been inaugurated. The Huainan Railway has been restored, and many special branch lines have been built. Highways and bridges have been newly built and restored to good repair. Parks and small gardens have been created in the city. Trees have been planted in the municipal area and certain suburbs. Hefei has become the political, cultural and communications center of the province, and one of its industrial bases.

Several years ago Hefei started to develop toward the suburban areas. Particularly since 1958 the expansion has been rapid, and

today the eastern suburb of the city has been extended for more than ten, and nearly fifteen li to Ta-hsing-chi. In this area there are many light industrial enterprises and a few heavy industrial undertakings. To the south the municipal limits have been extended to Chi-li-chan seven li from the city, and here there has been developed the machine building industry. This section is to be further extended to the side of Ts'ao Hu. Beyond the Shui-hsi Gate of the city is the site of the small group of high blast furnaces with chimneys rising high and extending several li. Two years ago the locality was still an expanse of rice fields and wasteland. The southwest suburb now is marked by the Educational Building, an edifice which houses six or seven higher institutions. The Hofei Municipal Committee of the Party has brought forward the slogan: "Develop the northern suburb, build up the southern suburb, adjust the eastern suburb and beautify the western suburb." When this task is fulfilled, the city will be all the more imposing and beautiful/

Hofei was originally a consumption city. There was no industry to speak of, much less an iron and steel industry. Under the illumination of the Party's general line in 1958, the people of the whole city vigorously launched the iron and steel movement with steel as the key issue, and striving for an overall leap forward. Under the guidance of the Provincial Committee, and the direct leadership of the Hofei Municipal Committee of the Party, in only four months the people constructed a number of 8 cubic-meter small blast furnaces

They particularly

a number of small converter furnaces below 0.5 for steel refining, and a number of 3-ton converter furnaces. This turned Hofei from a city without any iron and steel industry into one of the iron and steel bases of the province.

This achievement was principal due to the resolute implementation, on the part of the Provincial Committee and the Municipal Committee of the Party, of the general line of the Central Committee, the policy of simultaneous of many enterprises, and the method of the three combination. The victory in the transition from simultaneous use of native and modern methods to the progress from native to modern methods, particularly, was the achievement of the diligent study and efforts of the leadership backbone and the masses of workers. Today there are hundreds of factories of all sizes in the municipality, of which scores employ more than 1,000 workers. Products have increased in variety. They can produce not only steel, but are also rolling steel products and are able to manufacture seamless tubes, while experiments are being carried out on steel alloys. Many people have considered these achievements miracles, the manifestation of the victory of the general line.

Propelled by the iron and steel industry, flying development is also reported in the machine building industry, light industry, chemical industry, building materials industry, communications and transport, and various construction enterprises. In 1960, with the machine building industry as the core, there are operated in the municipality more than 60 metal processing plants. These

factories not only produce whole sets of equipment for mining, transport, metallurgy, power, agriculture, chemical industry, and textile industry, but also are capable of manufacturing larger machinery equipment calling for great precision. In the past Hofei could not produce even one tube of toothpaste, but today it produces insecticides, oxygen, carbide, caustic soda, sulphuric acid and other basic chemicals and many kinds of consumer goods. In the past Hofei only had a few weaving machines worked by hand, but today it has a textile industry of 100,000 spindles and plants for spinning, printing and dyeing, and also small size and medium size knitwear and silk factories. More than 10,000 kinds of light industry products are also manufactured.

Hofei is located on the hilly regions between the Yangtze and Huai Ho. In the past it was often subjected to floods. After liberation, seeing that Anhwei was a catastrophe ridden province, the Provincial Committee of the Party decided on the vigorous development of water conservancy to eliminate droughts and water-logging. Huai-pei was of course the area receiving major attention, but the Hofei district was also given attention. Since the hsien of Fei-tung, Fei-hsi, and Ts'ao-hsien were placed under the jurisdiction of Hofei Municipality, farmland conservancy became an important concern for Hofei.

During the past few years, Hofei built 183 reservoirs, and constructed 138,800 ditches, channels, ponds, dams, and culverts. It also constructed 25 electric irrigation centers, and 18 small hydro electric power stations and hydraulic stations. In 1958,

following the development of people's communes, the incomparable superiority of the commune system was further revealed in the water conservancy and anti-drought enterprises. The most marked example was the fact that during the years 1958 and 1959, though Hefei suffered from the most serious drought for the last 100 years, under the correct leadership of the Party and illuminated by the Party's general line, the city mobilized the activism of the broad masses, transferred a large force of manpower and material supplies, fully developed the superiority of the people's commune and the active role of the water conservancy projects, and successfully defeated the drought to achieve a bumper harvest. The superiority of the people's commune was growingly confirmed in the minds of the people.

With the rapid development of all construction enterprises, the people's living standards were continually raised, and unemployment was eliminated. In 1959 the purchasing power of the whole municipality reached 738,820,000 yuan, an increase of more than 50 percent over 1958. Compared with the early period of the liberation, the increase would be much greater. The market supply situation was good, and the volume of retail sales of social goods in 1957 showed an increase of 3.9 times over that of 1952; that of 1958 showed an increase of 34 percent over 1957; and that of 1959 another increase of 32.46 percent over 1958.

Simultaneous with the improvement of the people's living standards, the cultural level has also been growingly elevated.

Today in the municipal area and the suburbs illiteracy has been basically wiped out among the young and adult persons. Primary education has become universalized. There are now 16 universities and higher institutions, and university undergraduates are one and a half times more than the primary school pupils before liberation. The number of middle schools has been increased from three before liberation to 43 now. Of the students, children from worker and peasant families constitute a very large portion, and the quality of teaching is correspondingly raised.

The Ts'ao-hsien Middle School was originally one with a weak foundation and poor teaching quality. But it earnestly implemented the policy of making education serve proletarian politics and combining education with productive labor, took a free hand in fostering and promoting teachers, strengthened the measure of letting politics assume command, and implemented the mass line. And so in the short space of two years, it rose from a backward school to the very front line of the 58 schools of the whole province. This broke down the conservative viewpoint of the theory of conditions, and supplied a concrete example that education can also leap forward.

Furthermore, the factories, enterprises and streets have also universally operated sparetime schools, so that the broad masses of the people are also given an opportunity for education.

With the elevation of the people's material and cultural living standards, their spiritual food has also been growingly enriched. Today, there are published in Hsuei 22 kinds of newspapers

and magazines, and 1,438 kinds of publications from other parts of the country and abroad are distributed in the municipality. The total circulation of all these publications is 110,000, so that on an average every four persons subscribe to one publication. Nine new theaters have been built. There are also libraries, cultural palaces, club-houses, museums, sing-song houses, and homes for the young. The broad masses of workers in their sparetime can carry out different kinds of cultural and recreative activities in accordance with their own interest.

In the campaign for the wiping out of the four pests and the promotion of public health, after liberation the whole municipality developed the mass movement for patriotic promotion of health. The city destroyed large quantities of mosquitoes, flies and rates. At the same time, medical and health protection services also saw great development. Before liberation there was only one hospital with crude equipment and a few clinics, and a total of 13 hospital beds. Today there are 199 public medical organs, among them 11 hospitals of a larger scale with good equipment. The number of hospital beds is 9,455.

In medical work the city implemented the policy of making prevention the major effort, and free inoculations are regularly given. The people's physical well being has been strengthened, the incidence of communicable diseases reduced, and the mortality lowered. The masses eulogized the situation with the song:

"The Communist Party is like the Sun.

The General Line is resplendent.

The land yields more grain, man lives longer,

There is joy and happiness in every home."

In the development of the great socialist revolution and socialist construction, basic changes have also come to the spiritual face of the people. They are developing the Communist character of daing to think, daring to speak and daring to act, and the selfless labor attitude and the Communist spirit of cooperation. Technical reform and creations and inventions are blossoming and bearing fruit on all fronts, and each person is able to contribute something to socialist construction which he considers an honor. Patriotism, love of labor, and love of the people have become the custom of the new society.

The achievements of Hofei Municipality in construction in the past few years have led me to further realize the superiority of the socialist system and the greatness and correctness of the policies and measures brought forward by the Central Committee of the Party and Chairman Mao at each stage of the socialist revolution and socialist construction. Like a lighthouse which shows the way to progress for all work, these policies give the people endless and ineshaustible strength. Today the people of Hofei, with incomparable skyrocketing zeal and filled with confidence, are building Hofei in a few years into a comprehensive industrial base centered round the machine building industry. They fully believe

that, under the leadership of the Party, and under the illumination of the general line, by relying on the great ambitious will and skyrocketing zeal of the broad masses of the people, they are sure to fulfill their task.

THE RAPID DEVELOPMENT OF POSTAL AND
TELECOMMUNICATIONS SERVICES

[The following is a full translation of a speech by LU Tsung-cheng to the Second Session of the Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 18.]

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I feel greatly stimulated after listening to the reports of Vice Premier Li Fu-chun, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien, and Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung. I sincerely support them. The reports of the two vice premiers point out that we are now facing the very good situation of the flying development of socialist construction. Under the wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, the people of the whole country are united as one, and raising high the red banners of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune, they have achieved the great victory of the big leap forward for the two continuous years of 1958 and 1959. The plan for 1960 once more unfolds an even more brilliant picture which we can completely realize. After the victorious fulfillment three years ~~ahead~~ ahead of schedule the major targets of the Second Five Year Plan, we have entered the new stage of high speed sustained leap forward. We have confidence that we can surely continue to leap forward and overfulfill the plan.

I am a technical worker in the postal and telecommunications

services, and I wish now to speak of my own understanding of the situation in combination with my work.

During the big leap forward of 1958, steel was made the key enterprise and it promoted the flying development of all construction enterprises, including that of posts and telecommunications. Under the illumination of the general line, postal and telecommunications workers enthusiastically responded to the great call of the Central Committee of the Party calling for the "establishment on a nation-wide scope of a postal and communications network consisting mainly of modern facilities and reaching out to all directions."

Because postal and telecommunications services proceed from points to lines and from lines to surface areas, from cities to rural areas, and from the interior of the country to its frontiers, to stretch out to all directions calls for the linking up of all points, both far and near, while modernization calls for mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation and semi-automation. To achieve such a goal is no simple matter. Moreover the postal and telecommunications foundation left behind by old China was very weak and may be referred to as "first poor and second blank." However, under the leadership of the Party and guided by the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, postal and telecommunications workers broke down superstition, liberated ideology, established the Communist character of daring to think, to speak and to act, launched a nation-wide mass movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, developed the spirit of exerting

self effort for rejuvenation, and implemented the policy of walking on two legs, thus pushing a step forward the postal and telecommunications services.

In the spirit of using simultaneously both native and modern methods and arming ourselves with our own weapons, postal and telecommunications organs in different provinces and municipalities began to make their own designs and to undertake their own manufacturing tasks. Within a short time they created a quantity of mechanized and automatic equipment for the postal service, such as the letter sorting machine, the newspaper wrapping machine, and the stamp selling machine.

The number of wave carrier telephones locally manufactured in various areas exceeded the sum total of those imported from abroad during the years 1949 through 1957. In 1958 alone, telephone lines laid within different hsien areas showed an increase of 65 percent over the previous sum total. Telephone services are now available for 97.8 percent of the people's communes and 70 percent of the administrative areas or production brigades in the whole country, accelerating the realization of the demand on telecommunications laid down in the National Agricultural Development Program.

Here mention may be made of an incident in the Postal and Telecommunications Office in Chang-li Hsien, Hopeh. The office had no lathe, insufficient equipment, and no technicians. They had a few operators who had never seen a wave carrier instrument and some simple maintenance tools such as files and pliers. But they let

politics assume command, did not fear difficulties, and while modern methods were unavailable, they used native methods. They had no ferric oxide, and they brought iron ore from the river to produce it themselves. Finally they overcame difficulties and succeeded in producing a single circuit wave carrier phone which not only met the needs of the hsien, but also supported other postal and telecommunications offices in the whole administrative district. Such a spirit of self effort at rejuvenation and method of using both native and modern facilities is truly the revelation of the self conscious functionality in building socialism. The development of such a spirit will create more miracles in the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution.

The various provinces vigorously used native methods to produce wave carrier instruments, and this on the one hand solve the tenseness of the communications lines at the time, and on the other hand also foster forces to enable many provinces to proceed from native methods to modern methods, and from small tasks to bigger ones. Kansu Province, for instance, does not possess very favorable conditions, but within a year the area has produced 12-circuit carrier instruments meeting technical demands.

There is also the case of the Transshipment Office of the Peiping Municipal Post Office. To eliminate heavy physical exertion and to raise labor productivity, they started to study the mechanization of the loading and unloading of mails on trains. They had no blueprints, and no engineering and technical personnel. They had only one electrician and a few drivers of electric

vehicles. But they relied on the masses, exert self efforts at rejuvenation. They mobilized the masses and every one contributed views for collective solution. In three days the workers made more than 300 suggestions, some even producing sketch plans or made models. There were difficulties in the way of materials but all started to think about the matter. In this way they were united and relied on their skyrocketing zeal and firm determination. What they did not know they learned. What they could not understand they studied. Working diligently and skilfully, they developed their collective wisdom. They received the support of the machinery works of the post office. They studied alongside designing, and they manufactured alongside installation. After hard struggle for more than one month, they produced four mail transmission machines. Each machine uses two hoisting tractors and the container for the first consignment of mail. After initial experiments, the results were satisfactory. From the train, if manpower is used to unload mail matter, four persons can only load 16 bags in a minute. Using the machine, 48 bags can be loaded in a minute, raising efficiency by two times. If the crane and the mail containers are used, four containers can be loaded in a minute, totalling three tons of 144 bags of mail, thus raising efficiency by 8 times compared with manual labor. Manpower is also economized.

The machine is even of greater usefulness for the loading of mail matter in intermediary railway stations where trains stop for a shorter time and the loading operations must therefore be

completed within a shorter time. Moreover the mechanization of loading and unloading will guarantee quality and safety. This is also a good beginning for the mechanization and automation of postal service operations.

The postal and telecommunications departments have also carried out important reforms in organization and management. In the beginning of 1959, we developed the "one dragon" cooperation movement. As stated above, the objective law governing production in the postal and telecommunications services is to proceed from points to lines and thence to surface areas. The one dragon cooperation is a form very suited to the special characteristics of the postal and telecommunications services. It was brought up after experience in practice by the masses. It plays a great role in the raising of the quality of communications work and labor productivity, and the promotion of the overall development of technical reform and the technological revolution.

Today the one-dragon great cooperation has been developed from the cooperation along a single telecommunications line, or a single postal route, to cooperation over the whole network. It has also developed to cooperation between the one dragon of production, operation and technical reform on the one side, and the numerous other dragons on the other. In accordance with the principle of "designing for the whole network, the dragon is made the base, the pivotal services assume leadership, and guarantees are furnished at every level," Szechwan province has succeeded in having every administrative district, every enterprise, every department, every

postal route, and every telecommunications circuit prepare its annual plan, short term arrangements, take realistic steps at every level, distribute responsibility among different sections, assigned special personnel, fix tasks, fix time, and guarantee the realization of plans.

In scientific research, the postal and telecommunications services also had a greater leap forward in 1959. This work is larger in scope, has a larger work volume. With the leadership of the Party, the skyrocketing zeal of the masses, selfless labor, and through great cooperation, we were able to achieve results within a short time.

The above incidents have led us to realize deeply the correctness and greatness of the wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, the victory of the three great treasures of the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune, the incomparable strength derived from the whole set of the policy of walking on two legs, letting politics assume command, the breaking down of superstition, the liberation of ideology, the pursuance of the mass line and adherence to the principle of uninterrupted revolution; and the incomparable superiority of the socialist system. The two vice premiers Li Fu chun and Li Hsien-nien in their reports have summed up a whole set of experiences in our socialist construction. They are the product of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. They are the invaluable treasure we have for the building of socialism.

To continue the leap forward and to push to a new high tide the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution, on the foundation of the achievement of redness at the very start of work in 1960, postal and telecommunications departments, in the promotion of their technical and scientific tasks, must struggle for the realization of mechanization, semi-mechanization, automation, semi-automation and the development of multi-routes of long distance communication. Though these tasks are colossal, we nevertheless have the leadership of the Party, and the Thought of Mao Tse-tung for our weapon. So long as we persist in letting politics assume command, earnestly study and grasp the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, grip tightly and employ properly the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, continually carry out the ideological revolution, continue to raise high the red banners of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, and the general line, the big leap forward and the people's commune, we shall surely continue to leap forward, and fulfill ahead of schedule the 12-Year Scientific-Technical Program.

PEOPLE DANCE JOYOUSLY BEFORE THE PICTURE
OF THE LEAP FORWARD OF THE FATHERLAND

[The following is a full translation of a speech by Hou T'e-wang to the Second Session, Third National Committee, Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 18.]

1960 National Economic Plan Still a Big Leap Forward

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Committee:

I fully agree with and support Vice Premier Li Fu-chun's report on the 1960 National Economic Plan; Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's report on the 1959 State Accounts and 1960 Draft Budget; Vice Premier T'ian Chen-lin's report on the 40-Article National Agricultural Development Program; and Vice Chairman Ch'en Shu-tung's report on the work of the Standing Committee of CPPCC.

In his report Vice Premier Li Fu-chun pointed out, "In 1959, under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and Comrade Mao Tse-tung, the people of all nationalities in our country persistently held to the general line for socialist construction, persistently kept up the high speed development of the big leap forward, persistently held to the people's commune, developed the mass movement for production increase and economy after fighting the rightist thinking and exerting their utmost efforts at their tasks, and fulfilled three years ahead of schedule the Second Five Year Plan. In this way, on the foundation of the sustained big leap forward in the two years of 1958 and 1959, we fulfilled the

major targets of the Second Five Year Plan, and in the three years from 1960 through 1962, we can spare our hands to attend to other tasks and obtain greater achievements. Accordingly we have achieved the overall development of our national economic construction enterprises as well as that of cultural, educational, public health, and scientific research enterprises."

From the targets for national economic development brought forward by Vice Premier Li Fu-chun in his report, we may affirm that in 1960 our national economy will continue to see a leap forward. What a cheering and stimulating thought! Under the illumination of the Party's general line for building socialism, the national economic construction of our country pays priority to the development of heavy industry, using it to lead other industries, so that while heavy industry is developed, light industry is also appropriately developed; and while industry is developed, vigorous support is at the same time given to agriculture.

Conditions relating to the implementation of the national economic development plans during the past few years prove the complete correctness of the policy of making steel the key item in industry and making grain the key item in agriculture.

According to figures reported by Vice Premier Li Fu-chun, in 1960 there will be high speed development on the big leap forward scale for all industrial and agricultural enterprises. The output of steel is to increase by five million tons over 1959 to reach 18,400,000 tons, an increase of 38 percent over

1959. Coal output is to reach 425 million tons, an increase of 22 percent over 1959. In agriculture, there is to be a 10 percent increase over 1959 in both grain and cotton output.

Our country is in the position to achieve such a wide margin of increase because we have the wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao; we have the general line for socialist construction; we have the whole set of the policy of "walking on two legs," developing both large industry and groups of small native and small modern enterprises. This simultaneous attention to large, medium size and small enterprises, and the combination of native with modern methods guarantee our continuous big leap forward. We adopt the policy of the operation of industry by all the people, and this means that we are mobilizing the broad masses of the whole country to take up the operation of industry. In this way, our various construction enterprises will develop at high speed.

We have not only scored such gigantic achievements in industry, but there is also the possibility that in agriculture we shall fulfill, two or three years ahead of schedule, the 40-article agricultural development program. At the same time, the state makes overall arrangements for the keypoint development and proportionate promotion of the major agricultural products, namely, grain, cotton, oil, hemp, silk, tea, sugar, vegetables, tobacco, fruits, medicinal herbs and miscellaneous cereals, twelve items in all. We shall put up a great force in support of agriculture, because it is the foundation of our national economy. According to the experiences of recent years, when there is an agricultural

in a year, it will lead to a great development in industry. So the Party's policy for the construction of socialism with simultaneous attention to industry and agriculture is entirely correct.

Industry and Agriculture Achieve a Double Leap

Since the universal blossoming of the groups of small native (modern) plants in 1958 and 1959, after two years and more of consolidation and elevation, the groups of small native plants have been raised to the level of the groups of small modern plants. Take steel for example. A small blast furnace (below 100 cubic meters) now produces two tons of iron to each cubic meter of its volume, and there are even some which have a higher output. The utilization coefficient and the quality of products of these native furnaces have approached, or even surpassed those of the groups of large modern plants. Production costs have also been greatly reduced. All this shows the necessity and correctness of the policy of simultaneous use of native and modern methods and walking on two legs.

As to steel production, output from the small converter furnaces now constitute more than half the total output from large modern plants, which means that it constitutes more than one third of all steel production. In iron production, the output of small blast furnaces now approximates that of large modern plants, which means that it is about half the total iron output. In the production of coke and cement, the Red Banner Models 2 and 3 coke furnaces and the small type cement kiln are all playing an important role. So this leg of the groups of small native (modern) plants is a

powerful leg and has manifested its great usefulness.

In 1960, the situation is very good indeed for the leap forward of our national economy. The total industrial output value in the first quarter of 1960 showed an increase of about 80 percent over the same period of 1959. We realized "redness right from the start of work", and at the same time we launched the impressive and gigantic mass movement for technical reform and the technological revolution. This movement from its very beginning swept the whole country, and achieved very great results. In the future it will be continued year after year. Production levels have been greatly raised and labor productivity has also increased greatly. Many enterprises are increasing production with only a slight increase of personnel, or without any increase of personnel, and even with a reduction of personnel. So these brilliant achievements will guarantee the realization of the big leap of the national economy in 1960.

In the rural areas, after the universal building of people's communes, after overhauling and consolidation, they have revealed their great superiority in agricultural production.

In the ~~current~~ next year, there will be people's commune-operated industry in the cities and also street-operated industry in the cities. This will further support economic production and construction.

In this way, we can universally mobilize the great forces of the masses and greatly increase production to guarantee the

continued leap forward of our national economy in 1960. All this is the great victory of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung which combines the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution and construction. The Thought of Comrade Mao Tse-tung is an important development of Marxism-Leninism just as Lenin had carried out an important development of Marxism. The Thought of Mao Tse-tung is the combination of the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution. So I understand why we must study the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, study Chairman Mao's works. I fully understand why we must raise high the standard of Mao Tse-tung.

Furthermore, in the field of agriculture, our Party has pointed out that we must attach importance to the agricultural "eight-character code," and the "four transformations" in agriculture. In the people's commune we must thoroughly achieve the "five in one", the integration of industry, agriculture, commerce, culture and military affairs, and the development of comprehensive production from agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, sideline occupations and fishery.

and more comprehensive
In this way, more rational arrangements can be made for industry, agriculture, and other enterprises to coordinate with the high speed development of industry. Thus in industry, steel is the key item, and in agricultural grain is the key item, with other agricultural products serving in a supplementary role.

Of the six domestic animals, the hog is the key animal as it gives meat and also produces plenty of manure, which will not only promote the development of agriculture itself, but also promote the flying development of industry. This is the great role played by the simultaneous development of both industry and agriculture.

Since the big leap forward of 1958, socialist construction in the fatherland has scored the greatest success. But it unavoidably has also brought with it certain defects of temporary imbalance (such as the tense situation in the supply of subsidiary foods). Such small defects represent the relationship of one thumb to the other thumb and the eight fingers. Some of the defects have been overcome and others are being overcome. The rightist opportunists have an ulterior motive in using them to attack the Party ferociously. These phenomena of imbalance are precisely some of the things which cannot be avoided in the course of development. For in the course of the march forward there must occur certain contradictions from proportionate relationships (so-called temporary "dislocation of proportions".) When one contradiction is resolved, another new contradiction will appear. Such continual solution of contradictions, and continual solution of new contradictions will make us march continually forward.

State Budget Shows Peaceful construction in China

In his report on the 1959 State Accounts and the 1960 Draft Budget, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien pointed out, "Following

the leap forward in production, financial work in China has also entered a new stage. The characteristics of this new situation are: more revenue, more expenditure, and more construction; further more revenue, further more expenditure, and further more construction. This leads to the rational economy of capital so that while the high speed development of the national economy, is guaranteed, the balance of income and expenditure is maintained."

Since 1958, the implementation of finances and economy has been carried out in the following manner: payments on economic construction and cultural construction occupy a growingly higher proportion in the financial expenditure as a whole. During the period of the First Year Plan, the annual average was 63.9 percent, and for the two years 1958 and 1959, the annual average was 79.6 percent. The proportion occupied by national defense expenditure and administrative expenditure was gradually dropping. During the First Five Year Plan period, the annual average was 30.9 percent, but the average for the years 1958 and 1959 was only 17 percent. The 1960 Budget further reduces it to 12.8 percent. Of this, national defense expenditure takes up only 8.3 percent.

In its recommendation of the Second Five Year Plan, the First Plenum of the Eighth Central Committee of the Party already pointed out that in the Second Five Year Plan, the proportionate share of expenditure on economic and cultural construction must be raised to between 60 and 70 percent, and the proportionate share of expenditure on national defense and administrative and management

must be reduced to between 20 and 30 percent. This demand has been fulfilled three years ahead of schedule and in a better way. In the 1960 Budget, of expenditures, 81.9 percent will be used on economic and cultural construction. This is the most significant characteristic of our state budget. Of all expenditure, the proportion occupied by national defense expenditure is only 8.3 percent, and the drop has been consistently effected in the past few years.

This fact fully shows that our great fatherland is actively engaged in peaceful construction, that our people really love peace. Contrary to this, according to figures already published, Britain's military expenditure for 1948/1949 was £768 million; that of 1957/1958 was £1,420 million; that of 1958/1959 was £1,465 million; that of 1959/1960 was £1,514 million; and that for 1960/1961 was 1,629 million. The absolute figures today are more than twice those of 1948/49, and the item occupies 33.1 percent of the total budget. The military expenditure of the United States constitutes 57.1 percent of its total budget. The military expenditure of France occupies a little more than 25 percent of the total budget. The military expenditure of West Germany constitutes 24 percent of its total budget.

Accordingly, from the percentages and absolute figures of the budget, compared with the capitalist countries, China spends the smallest amount on national defense. This mercilessly exposes the false peace of the American, and British imperialists, and the

true state of their preparations for war. U.S. President Eisenhower is only making a futile effort in using the pose of false peace to cover up his preparations for war. He cannot deceive the eyes of the people of the whole world.

Old Scientists and Higher Intellectuals

Should emulate the Ambition of the Young

The current situation is very favorable to us. Both in industry and agriculture, both in water conservancy and other construction enterprises, we have achieved high yield, good quality, low consumption, variety, and low costs. We have full confidence that the movement for technical reform and the technological revolution will bring our production, technique and scientific research to the world's most advanced peaks. So long as we persist in the leadership of the Party, persist in letting politics assume command, persist in the vigorous development of the mass movement, earnestly implement the policy of the five simultaneous developments and the three combinations, fully develop the Communist character, retain difficulties to ourselves and give facilities to other people, develop the lofty Communist character of great cooperation, "one for all, all for one," accelerate the development of heavy industry, vigorously support agriculture, actively develop culture, education, science, health and physical culture, we shall surely enable in an overall manner the winning of even more brilliant achievements for the various enterprises of our national economy.

More important still, we must study the works of Chairman Mao, actively raise further our ideological understanding, appreciate Chairman Mao's creative thinking, raise high the red banner of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, extensively mobilize the forces of the masses, develop on a large scale and penetratingly the mass movement for technical reform and the technological revolution.

In our organization there are many old scientists and higher intellectuals of advanced years. In the midst of the leap forward we have seen the skyrocketing zeal, high spirit and great ambition of our young comrades who are contributing their all to the state, imbibed as they are with the Communist spirit of labor to a high degree. We of the older generation must also contribute the rest of our lives to the fatherland to urge the early arrival of Communism, so that we may see its realization in our lifetime. So let us old scientists and higher intellectuals actively keep in step with the masses of youth, study their great spirit and ambition, so that old and young comrades throughout the country may be closely united around the Party, and struggle for the advanced realization of the Communist cause.

MECHANIZATION OF AGRICULTURE AND MORE SMALL
STEEL PLANTS ADVOCATED AT PEIPING CONGRESS

[The following is a full translation of a Hsin-hua (New China) News Agency dispatch dated 10 April 1960 as published in Jen-min Jih-pao, Peiping, 11 April 1960, page 2.]

The Second Session of the Second National People's Congress held its last plenary discussion meeting on the afternoon of April 10. By the afternoon of April 10, 464 deputies and 50 observers had spoken before the session.

At today's meeting, Minister of Agricultural Machinery Ch'en Chen-jen said that a new situation of a greater leap forward is being created in China's agricultural machine industry. The big leap forward of the agricultural machinery industry and the movement of the five hundred million peasants for the renovation of farm tools through semi-mechanization have been merged into one mighty current which will speed up the realization of the technical reform of agriculture. Ch'en Cheng-jen stated that compared with 1959, the number of tractors in China will be increased by 293 percent, that of harvester combines increased by 60 percent, that of drainage and irrigation machines increased by 40 percent, that of machines for livestock breeding increased by 250 percent, and the capacity of power generating equipment for small power stations in the rural areas by between 300 and 500 percent. The great increase in the production of machines for mechanization and semi-mechanization will be equal to an increase

of over 30 million units of manpower in the rural areas.

Ch'en Cheng-jen stressed that in order to speed up the realization of the mechanization of agriculture in China, the basic key lies in strict adherence to the Party's general line and the policy of walking on two legs, as well as in the vigorous promotion of the mass movement. He said that the movement for the mechanization of agriculture was the affair of personal concern for the people of the whole country, particularly the 500 million peasants. Placing reliance on the efforts of the broad masses of workers and the 500 million peasants, we are sure to realize with increasing speed the great task of the reform of agricultural technique. Today we have already started the march on the great goal of the technical reform of agriculture. Approaching us is the new age for which the peasants have long dreamed, in which

"No cattle is needed to farm the land,

No oil is used to light the lamps,

No fears are entertained for drought or waterlogging."

Deputies Li Fan-wu, Jen Chung-~~li~~, Li Yen-lu, and Liang Chun, who come from Heilungkiang Province, in a joint statement said that more than ten years ago, Heilungkiang Province had popularized the mechanization of agriculture at selected points, and that the initial foundations have now been laid for such mechanization. More than 20 percent of the cultivated land are worked with machinery. They stressed that the popularization of the

mechanization of agriculture calls for the vigorous development of the mass movement. All relevant departments must be organized for cooperation and division of labor and for simultaneous development of work. There must be the combination of "machine, horse and cow," the combination of mechanization with the renovation of tools; the combination of large and medium size and small equipment; They said that Heilungkiang has mapped out a plan to basically realize the mechanization of agriculture within the next five years and the people of the whole province have full confidence in the realization of the plan.

In his speech Minister of Metallurgical Industry Wang Hao-shou specially explained the great prowess and unlimited vitality of the "groups of small modern plants" of the iron and steel industry developed during the big leap forward. He pointed out that under the illumination of the Thought of Mao Tse-tung, the standard of the "groups of small modern plants" has become more and more glaringly brilliant. They have an unlimited future.

Wang Hao-shou said that in order to maintain high speed in the leap forward and to catch up with and surpass Britain in iron and steel production, in the future, simultaneous with the construction of large backbone iron and steel enterprises, greater efforts should be exerted to develop the medium size and small iron and steel plants. In areas where the iron and steel industry is less developed, we must continue to mobilize the masses for the further building of a new group of small modern iron and steel plants. At the same time the existing small modern plants

must undergo technical reform step by step. The large plants have their good points, and so have the small plants. Only by implementing the policy of walking on two legs may we assemble the positive factors from all sides for the realization of the big leap forward in socialist construction.

Li Ta-chang, Governor of Szechwan, introduced the conditions and experiences of financial and commercial work in his province. The call for the leap forward in industrial and agricultural production has speeded up the ideological liberation of the financial and commercial departments, and their workers have left the offices, participated in and organized production, worked hard to serve production, and enthusiastically joined in service for the economic life of the people in urban and rural areas. Since 1958, financial and commercial departments at various levels have vigorously assisted in the establishment of rural public messhalls, and of the more than 155,000 messhalls in the province today, 98 percent have been consolidated. They have not only accumulated experience in organizing economic life in the rural areas, but have also initially learned some methods for the advancement of such work in the cities. Li Ta-chang said that the organization of the people's economic life is not only necessary for the big leap forward in production, but is also of great economic significance and at the same time of great political significance.

Fang Fang, Vice Chairman of the Overseas Chinese Affairs

Commission, delivered a speech entitled "Overseas Chinese May Rely on the Fatherland." He said that the overseas Chinese question existing between China and Indonesia is a question which can be settled. If the Indonesian Government is as sincere and friendly as the Chinese Government, respects the five principles of peaceful co-existence and the spirit of the Bandung Conference, and carries out sincere and friendly negotiations, the talks between the two countries concerning the repatriation of the overseas Chinese to their fatherland should proceed successfully and the overseas Chinese question settled justly and logically.

Fang Fang pointed out that recently the anti-overseas Chinese activities whipped up by powerful groups in Indonesia have not been halted, and facts on the prevention of Chinese from returning to their fatherland still continue to be reported. He said we hope the situation will improve.

Fang Fang said that the fatherland is extremely concerned about compatriots abroad. The overseas Chinese are suffering from unreasonable discrimination and persecution and the fatherland welcomes them if they wish to return. To those overseas Chinese residing in various regions of the world who are facing difficulties and are willing to return to the fatherland, they are welcome to return to take part in socialist construction.

A joint statement was made today by deputies of various nationalities coming from Yunnan Province: Tao Ching-pan, Chao Chun-hsin, Fu I-tih, Li Kai-jung, Li Ho-tsai, Li Kuang-kua, Kang

Chueh, Lo Yun-tung, Han Fu-yu, Hu Chung-hua, Lei Chun-kuo, Hsiung Kai-yu, Wei Yai-ching, and Kung Shou. They said that the border nationality areas in Yunnan Province, which were in stages ranging from primitive society to feudal society ten years ago, have now passed through stages of social development and entered the historically new stage of socialism and have greatly transformed their backwardness. This is a victory of the Party's nationalities policy and also a victory of the three great treasures. They presented many facts to show the great achievements of the people of all nationalities in the border areas during the past ten years, particularly during the last two years of the big leap forward. They stressed that only the socialist road is the sole bright road for all the nationalities to rid themselves of poverty and backwardness and to advance jointly to common prosperity.

Deputies who spoke this afternoon also included: Meng Tai, Wang Chung-lun, Li Yen-chun, Yen Shou-tang, Chiang Nan-hsiang, Wang Huo-fan, Liang Chin-shan, Sun T'e-ho, Li Ching-hsi, Ou Yuan-fang, Chang Shou-yin, Liu Pei-shan, Chang Pai-fa, Sung Chieh-han, Tien Fu-ta, Chin Han, Ch'en Shao-kuan, Hung Chun-li, Chu Ying-huang, Lou Erh-kang, Meng Ching-yuan, Yang Chun-sheng, and Sa Pen-hsin.

FOR REASONS OF SPEED AND ECONOMY
THIS REPORT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED
ELECTRONICALLY DIRECTLY FROM OUR
CONTRACTOR'S TYPESCRIPT

THIS PUBLICATION WAS PREPARED UNDER CONTRACT TO THE
UNITED STATES JOINT PUBLICATIONS RESEARCH SERVICE
A FEDERAL GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION ESTABLISHED
TO SERVICE THE TRANSLATION AND RESEARCH NEEDS
OF THE VARIOUS GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS